

47046

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

67'

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1884.

R.M.C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47.046	
Class No. 24'353	
SUT	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M.B
Class.	OK
Cat.	OK
Bk Card	HC
Checked	OK

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapindika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nânâtittthiyâ-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
„ II.	109
„ III. (Upari-pañca)	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
„ II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
„ II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGĪSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
„ II.	228
„ III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) ¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas ; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	15	suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22	„
VIII. Vaṅḡisa- „	1 „	12	„
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14	„
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12	„
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25	„
<hr/>			
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271	suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅḡisa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, entitled Sāratthappakāsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsini.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit, both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *â*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagâtha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggio. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthâs of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausbøll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kuthaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu samsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā aho si || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanunñāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkham pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||
sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pamokkham here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

✓ Accenti¹ kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāniti || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisangâtigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangâtigo⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam âdeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam âdeti || pañcahi⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddâna : accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °sangâtiko; C. has sangâtito (which it explains saṅge atito atikkanto), but notices the reading sangâtiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭividditā¹ || paravādesu na nīyare² ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammutṭhā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā susammutṭhā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammā usammutṭhā || paravādesu na nīyare ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pāraṇ-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamatto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹

¹ S.² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

✓ Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti ¹ || ||
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītaśānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accenti Katichindi ca ||
Jāgaram Appaṭividdhā || Susummutthā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhādante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatiṃsa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tāyaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
āvasaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasānaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasīdati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

✓ Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhihi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhihi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

✓ Natthi puttasaṃam peṃam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda ⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasaṃam peṃam || natthi dhaññasaṃam dhanam ||
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājānīyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe ; M.P.S. VP. 16 and J I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here und further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno* (or *Santikāya*).

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va² mahāraññaṃ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhāti man-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi*.

Niddā tandî vijambhikā⁶ || aratî bhattasammado ||
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pâṇinaṅ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyeṇa naṃ paṇāmetvā⁸ || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṇ* (or *Kummo*).

Dukkaraṇ duttitikkhañca⁹ || avyattena⁹ ca sâmaññaṃ ||
bahû hi tattha sambâdhâ || yattha bâlo visidatîti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya¹⁰ ||
pade pede visideyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo¹¹ || ||

✓ Kummo va angāni¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hirî*.

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirīnisedhâ tanuyâ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadâ satâ ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnesu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāreya. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamangāni. ¹³ B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamānā. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcîti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirīnisedho tanuyā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ
 paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S¹-³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.
³ S¹-² kulāvakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātuka, also entitled Kāla-jātuka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmaṇ-
tam Samiddhiṃ etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhaddrena²
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīlītāvi³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kâme mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ
hitvā kâlikam anudhāvi ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kâlikam anudhā-
vāmi || Kâlikañca⁵ khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anu-
dhāvāmi || Kâlikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akâliko chipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhu kâlikā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko¹⁰ chipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham¹¹ sakkomi vitthārena
ācikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ pucchā¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā
ti || ||

9. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya
paṭisutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmā etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikīlītāvi; S² anikīlītāvi; S¹⁻³ anikīlītāvi; C. anikkīlītāvi. ⁴ B. anudhāvāti. ⁵ SS. kâli-
kāhañca. ⁶ B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kâlikâlikā.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akâlikâliko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. puccheyyāsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayam paccuṭṭhāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiṇcitum || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiṇcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ tṭhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham² bhanto taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim³ || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilīṭhavi⁷ kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusakā kāme mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvi ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ⁹ āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhā-
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsanthitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S³ only. ⁸ B. vuttāhaṃ. ⁹ S²
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-
tuṃ || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe
viharatī Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam atthaṃ pucchā⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññāhi mahesakkbhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Pucchā bhikkhu pucchā bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anupattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññīno sattā || akkheyyasmiṃ patiṭṭhitā ||
akkheyyam apariññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya¹² || akkhātāraṃ¹³ na maññati ||
taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā san-
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . tam; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻² tassā. ⁹ SS. ayaṃ. ¹⁰ B. anuppatāti; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca pariññātāya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhātānaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ tam; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhāti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻². ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyanti.

20. Samo vīsēṭi athavā nīhīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēṭi na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tuthā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyanti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
accheccchi⁹ taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nīrāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||
devā maṇussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ¹⁹ ||
Hiri Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānīhinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkhaṃ. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ājāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkhaṃ alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nīrāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ.
¹⁴ S¹ ājānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā*.

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne ² va matthake ||
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyadit̥thippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati*.

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadut̥thapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadut̥thassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anāṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā*.

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sile patit̥thāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīnasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
yatta nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭatī ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. °pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S¹ °d t̥thimpahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anāṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijaṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivâraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivâraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na² mano sayatattam³ âga-
 tam⁴ || ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhârī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||
 mânaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgama bhikkhu ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima° here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho tam. ¹² B. gaudhī ¹³ B. and SS. °gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] ¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā ² || yehi loko ³ pakāsati. ||
 bhavantāṃ ⁴ puttṭhum āgama || kathāṃ jānemu taṃ ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattāro loko ⁵ pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati ⁶ ||
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||
 atha aggi divāratim || tattha tattha pabhāsati ⁷ ||
 ✓sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarā.*

✓Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha ⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ⁹ ||
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||
 aññaṃaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analakātā || ||
 tesu ussukakajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||
 gedhataṇham ¹⁰ pajahiṃsu ¹¹ || ke lokasmiṃ anussukkātī || ||
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttāṃ pasuṃ piyaṃ ¹² ||
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājīya ¹³ ||
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te ¹⁴ lokasmiṃ anussukā ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loka; S² lokeli; SS pabhāsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakāsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha taṇham. ¹¹ B. pavāhiṃsu. ¹² B. puttāṃ samappiyaṃ. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutaṃ ||
 pañkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ viraṃ || appāhāram alolupaṃ ||
 sihaṃ v-ekacaraṃ nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || kathaṃ dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loka || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandaṃ virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamaṃ || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvātthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobha. ² S¹-³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).

⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
suṇātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha santhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññā labbhati. ³ B. sugatiṃ; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S^{1,2} mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² ||

§ 2. Macchhari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambalulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissa || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Maccherā ca pamāda ca || evaṃ dānāṃ na dīyati ||
 puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhāsi ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva balaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhitū ||
 puññāni paralokusmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na miyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ⁵ ||
 appasmiṃ ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasseṇa sannaṃ mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammam nāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III, 1. ³ SS, imaṃ gātham. ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ; C. addhānaṃ va sahavaṃ. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
thâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyanaṃ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitaṃ ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamaṃ pi⁶
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmaṃ ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
sataṃ¹⁰ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadanḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evaṃ¹⁴ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imaṃ gâthaṃ. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. °asataṃ. ⁴ SS. °parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike.
⁶ So B.; S^{1,2} nāmāpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-
kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke.
¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantaṃ. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamāda ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na diyaṭi ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu²
dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmā dukkhiṇā diṇṇā || saḥassena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānaṇca yuddhaṇca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke.
⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here
and in the preceding number.



saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
 api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||
 Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
 utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
 atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
 dibbâni thânanî upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
 Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
 ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
 etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
 bijâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhetto ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
 Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu saṃyamo || ||
 Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ abhethayam⁸ caram ||
 parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
 bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
 bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. *ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bijâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va; B. pi. ⁷ B. *bhûtâni. ⁸ B. abhethayam. ⁹ S¹ bhirû.

47046

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION
 INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
 LIBRARY

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||
 Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi¹ su-
 ṇātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||
 dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||
 pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||
 nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam ʾhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
 santidha⁷ kamaniyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
 yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
 anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
 chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
 yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
 saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||
 tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
 ath-ettha dhîrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi ; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B. ; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
 sattham. ⁴ So B. and C. ; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā ; B. samaññā.
⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kāmesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C. ; SS. anāgantapuriso ; B. anāgantā°. ¹¹ SS. °kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânāṃ ||
 samyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
 taṃ nāmarûpasmim asajjamānaṃ ||
 akiñcanaṃ nānupatatanti dukkhā ¹ ||

Pabāsi saṅkham ² na vimānaṃ ajjhagā ³ ||
 accheccchi ⁴ taṇham idha nāmarûpe ||
 taṃ ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anighaṃ nirāsaṃ ||
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhaganuṃ ⁷ ||
 devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||
 saggesu vā ⁸ sabbanivesanesu ti ⁹ ||

Taṃ ce hi nāddakkhuṃ ¹⁰ tathā vimuttaṃ ||
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||
 deva manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||
 naruttaṃ atthacaraṃ narānaṃ ||
 ye taṃ namassanti paṣaṃsiyā te ti ||

Paṣaṃsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||
 ye taṃ namassanti tathā vimuttaṃ ||
 aṇṇāya dhammaṃ vicikicchā pabāya ||
 saṅgātigā ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhū ti ||

§ 5. *Ujjhānasaññino.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-
 kamitvā vehāsaṃ atthamsu ||

¹ This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Saṅgaṃ (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vināmaṃgā.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit taṃ. ⁶ B. C. grandham. ⁷ SS. nājjhaganuṃ. (See II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vā. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. q v. ¹⁰ B. taṃ ce nidukkhā. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhū (?). ¹² C. seems to read saṃbhāgitā (or rather saṅkhātigā). ¹³ SS. C. te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||
ukarontam bhāsamānānaṃ³ || pariḷānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ maddena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḷhā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhaga-
vato padesu siraṣā nipaṭitvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ || ||
Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamaṃ || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā
yathā akusalā yā mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ asādetabbaṃ⁹ amañ-
ñiṃhā || tāsaṃ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭigaṇhatu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
vehāsaṃ abbhuggañchumaṃ¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantiṃaṃ || yo ve¹² na paṭigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyumaṃ || kenīdha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kassa accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānaṃ. ⁴ S² na idaṃ. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḷhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. apasādetabbaṃ. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S² seems to have gañjumaṃ. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apaha-taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. konīdha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhataṃ. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhūtanukampino ||
tass¹-accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
so na sammoham āpādi || so ca³ dhīro sadā sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ veraṃ nābhinandāmi || paṭigaṇḥāmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyaṃ⁶ avatitṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nāmarūpasimim asajjamānaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgā ti⁹ || ||

✓ Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||
appamādaṃ ca medhāvī || dhaṇaṃ seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||
Mā pamādam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisandhavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhāyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S^{1,3} kassa. ² SS. apāgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veraṃ. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S^{2,3} otitṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C; S¹ yato sū ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S^{2,3} vataṃ tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamādam. ¹¹ B. kāmaratīsandhavam. ¹² After °jjhāyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhāyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānaṃ² etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || Yunnūna mayampi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāmāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiññeyya⁶ || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu deveṣu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣuṃ⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akāṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitaṃ . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ¹ khilam² chetvâ palighaṃ ||
indakhilam ohacca³ -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ⁴ sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakālikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo⁷ sakalikāya⁸ khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudāṃ Bhagavato vedanâ⁹ vattanti saririkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudāṃ Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇaṃ¹⁰ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakāyikâ devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchiṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jetvâ. ² S² khilam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ūhacca; S³ ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmiṃ). ⁶ B. °purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkaḥ-kāya; S²⁻³ sakalikākhatto. ⁹ SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugguṇaṃ. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹ sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sihavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi² ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na câbhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca susaṅkhâraniggayha câritavatham⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisasiham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannâ here and further on. ² SS. imam gâtham abbâsi. ³ S².³ omît samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhim . . . suvimuttiṃ. ⁴ SS. navāpahinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinatham. ⁵ SS. and C. upanatham. ⁶ B. vâri(?)vâvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvâ vatam.

ājāniyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayaṃ purisadantaṃ
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññutra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ ¹ samaṃ || tapassībrāhmaṇācaram ² ||
cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā ³ na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhipannā vata sīlabaddhā ⁴ ||
lōkhaṃ tapam vassasataṃ carantā ||
Cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te ⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmaṣsa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe vihaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ ⁶ || ||

Mānam puhāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araṇṇe vihaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunnā-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharaṭi mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abbhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyam vane viharantaṃ ||
aggaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S³ caramti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāraṇti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim̐ abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upenti Roruvaṃ ghoram̐ ||
cirarattam̐ dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusam̐ deham̐ ||
devakāyam paripuressanti ti⁷ || ||

47046

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi ||

Ekam antam̐ thītā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddham̐ ca dhammaṃ ca nainassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavati abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantaṃ) saram̐ (S¹ aggasaram̐) sambuddham̐ Kokāhamasmim̐ (S¹ ham-ismim̐ ; S² hamisvim̐) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S²⁻³ sumavamepure². ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha⁹.

Bahunâ pi kho tam¹ vibhajeyyam ||
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissâmi ||
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ||
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaṇo ||
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitam-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasañṇino ||
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aṇṇatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam antam tṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatiti⁶ || ||

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||
 nîhareth-eva dânenâ || dinnam hoti sunîhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. ⁶ SS. dayhati.
⁷ S³ âdîpito; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibbhatam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nādinnaṃ hoti taṃ tathā ||
corā haranti rājāno || aggī² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ ||
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ ||
anindito saggaṃ upeti tñānan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kiṃdada.*

Kiṃdado balado hoti || kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kiṃdado sukhado hoti || kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yānado sukhado hoti || dipado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayaṃ ||
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammaṃ anusāsati || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

“Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya⁷ devamānusa ||
atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinanda-
titi⁹ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipprasanna cetasā ||
taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññaṃ paralokaṃ asmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlaṃ dvirāvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ ||
samuddaṃ dvādasāvaṭṭam¹² || pātālaṃ atarī¹³ isīti || ||

¹ S¹ sukhaṃ phalaṃ; B. phalaṃ sukhama. ² B. aggī. ³ bhuñjetha. ⁴ B. uddsa. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaya. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?) abhinandati; S¹ yam annaṃ abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvaṭṭam; S¹⁻² dvāvaṭṭam. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvādasāvaṭṭam; S³ samudadvādasāvaṭṭam. ¹³ S¹⁻³ aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññâdadaṃ kâmalaye asattam² ||
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedham³ ||
 ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

✓ Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham⁴ || piśacagaṇasevitam⁵ ||
 vanan-tam mohanaṃ nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatiti || ||
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
 ratho akujano⁶ nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto⁷ || ||
 Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa⁸ parivâraṇam ||
 dhammâbham sârathim⁹ brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javam¹⁰ || ||
 Yassa etâdisam¹¹ yânam¹² || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
 sa ve¹³ etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

✓ Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ silâsampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
 papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam¹⁴ ||
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ silâsampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 âvuttham¹⁵ dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to ajaṇako or ajaṇano (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sârathî. ⁶ S²⁻³ etâdiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upāsāyam. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. âvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṃdiso ³ tesāṃ vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantaṃ ⁴ puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattaṃ || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kiechena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesāṃ na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijjānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vitamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṃdiso ⁹ tesāṃ vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantaṃ ¹⁰ puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu taṃ
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vitamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāśenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâragato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kidiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākiechena. ⁶ S¹.² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamaṃ. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kidiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāśanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yatthākiechena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye³ ca sugatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhiṇā || tiṇṇā loko visattikan-ti || ||
 Ke ca te⁴ atarum paṇkam⁵ || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||
 Upako Phalaṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||
 Kusalam¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabhandha-
 nan-ti || ||
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanaṃ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nam || ||
 yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||
 Gambhīram bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi īdisan-
 ti || ||
 Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅginge¹⁹ ghaṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kiechena; B. yatthākiecena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattīva°; vasavatti pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagando. SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ⁹ SS. Bahudanti. ¹⁰ B. Singiyo. ¹¹ SS. isalī. ¹² SS. bhāsasi. ¹³ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Deva-itta-S. acchidum. ¹⁴ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁵ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñāya. SS. vācā. ¹⁷ Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekhalinge here and further on. ¹⁸ S¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutto¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅginge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarirantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcama || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyaṃ ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitam⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Silaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khīṇo tiṇṇo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīṇā tiṇṇā; S^{1,2} vacanam jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patiṭṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patiṭṭhitam.

Silam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā¹ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyaṃ-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
 kiṃ mittam³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikaṃ-
 ti || ||

Satto⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikaṃ-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti⁶ || ||
 Puttā vatthu⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
 vutṭhibhūtā⁸ upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayaṃ-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhaṃ assa mahabbhayaṃ-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatī || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitā. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavisitāti. ⁷ SS. vatthum. ⁸ SS. vutthim bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omiṭ su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhaya ||
 kiṃ malaṃ³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhaya ||
 itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kiṃsu tāsaṃ viyañjanaṃ⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsaṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tñi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyaṇan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlaṃ.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) asitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismā ² bhīyo na vijjati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Cittena nīyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
kissassa ⁶ vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam ⁷ ||
taṇhāya vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||
kissassa vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. atṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S^{1,3} kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatim (?); S^{2,3} yatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. ssasu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāraṇā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇaṃ ||
taṇhāya vipphāṇena || sabbam chindāti bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
icchāya vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito ⁴ SS. dhū-
māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka*.

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||
Saṃyojanam ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā*.

Kiṃsu chetvā⁴ sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyā paṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha*.

Kiṃsu rathassa paññāṇam || kiṃsu paññāṇam aggino ||
kiṃsu ratthassa paññāṇam || kiṃsu paññāṇam itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kis-assu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhūmo paññānam aggino ||
rājā ratthassa paññānam || bhattā paññānam itthiyāti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsūdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
kiṃsu have sādutaram¹ rasānam ||
katham² jīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhan-ti || ||

Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||
paññājīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhan-ti³ || ||

§ 4. *Vuṭṭhi.*

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ setṭham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
kiṃsu pavajamānānam || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan-ti || ||

Bijam⁴ uppatataṃ setṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatataṃ varā⁵ ||
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

Vijjā uppatataṃ setṭhā⁶ || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhittā.*

Kiṃsūdha bhittā⁷ janatā anekā ||
maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||
pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇa ||
kismiṃ tṭhito paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||
bahvannapānam⁸ gharam āvasanto ||

¹ SS. sādutaram. ² B. kiṃsu. ³ These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S².³ Bijā. ⁵ S² varam. ⁶ SS. setṭham.
⁷ S² gītaṃ. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna^o.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||
 paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jīrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jīrati kiṃ na jīrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||

kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jīrati ||
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyaṃ sajjate⁷ pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asamyamo ||
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṇi.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹³ pana¹⁴ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁵ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam¹⁶ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁷ vārenti || haranto¹⁸ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇaṃ punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva² here and further on. ⁴ S¹ ittena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantaṃ. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. See above, VI. 8. ⁸ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ⁹ B. ālasyañca. ¹⁰ S³ satthāmalaṃ; B. satta². ¹¹ S²⁻³ harentam . . . haranto. ¹² B. haranto ā pana. ¹³ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁴ SS. bhaccānam here (and above, xcept S²). ¹⁵ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁶ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccejae ||
 kiṃsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccejae ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim⁴ || pāpikam⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyam || kiṃsu bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
 kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati⁶ || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjaham ||
 kismiṃ buddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
 icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||
 icchābuddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
 kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kiṃsu alasam analasaṇṇa¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītātī¹² || ||

Paṇṇā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasaṇṇa¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇḍ.*

Kesu-dha araṇḍa loke || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikam here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchābuddhā. ¹⁰ SS.
 kiṃsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹-³; S² alasam nalasaṇṇa; B. ālasyānalasaṇṇa. ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānālasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko'; S³ kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||
 kamsu idha¹ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loke || samaṇanam vusitam na nassati ||
 samaṇâ iccham² pariṇanti || samaṇanam bhojisiyam
 sadâ || ||

Samanam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||
 samaṇidha³ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
 Vuṭṭhi Bhîtâ Na-jirati ||
 Issaram Kāmam Pātheyyam ||
 Pajjoto Araṇena cā-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kimsu ; S¹⁻² kamsudha ; S³ kimsudha. ² S¹⁻² icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samapidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raḥo || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūñño satthā ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānuppattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. ṭhitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S^{1,2} anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S^{1,3} jhāyi (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṇa. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kimsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā² na socati || kissussa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhū || vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati || bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattāro loka pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

3. Karaṇiyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā || kāmānaṃ vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā || katakiecco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā°; S³ t̥hitā kho sã M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on. ³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo. ⁹ SS. etaṃ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadīsu¹ āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamā³ Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyinō ||
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kāmado.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-
 silasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tut̥ṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabbhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tut̥ṭhi ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca⁵ || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ citta-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada⁶ ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānaṃ samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bha-
 gato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||

dhammaṃ⁹ nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccaladdhaṃsu¹⁰ || sammā¹¹ te susamāhitā ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S^{2,3} bhāragato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohiti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps ⁴) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmada. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S³ yo jhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S² yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 tiṭṭhanti. ⁹ B. dhammā. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhaṃsu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammato.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjati || ||
 Kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḷham enam parakkame ||
 sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ || ||
 Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||
 kataṃ ca sukatam⁶ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || ||
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakajḍḍhati⁸ || ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ⁹ kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ
 vatam ||

saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahappha-
 lan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
 Kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam || daḷham enam parakkame ||

¹ S^{1,2} Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantaṃ).
⁴ B. kayiraṇ ce kayirathenaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} sathilo; S³ satṭhilo.
⁶ B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukaṭam. ⁷ S^{1,2} dupparāmaḍḍham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa". ⁹ SS. sathilaṃ. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. "vaṇṇā.

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tenā kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā
asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhaga-
vantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum
asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalī
uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || paṇaṃ mama³ Rāhu
pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā
taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upa-
saṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi ||
Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi ||
saṃviggārūpo āgamaṃ || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado ||

Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S³ gāthā-
bhigito; S¹ bhīhino. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna,
Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā), anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam ophāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
ākaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassānupattiṃ ||
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||

anāvaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato nāṇadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase°. ² SS. jālaṇa. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇṇu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍu.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. siṭhipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagā; S¹⁻² muccavasagā.
⁸ SS. vaṇṇā. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippanutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anāvaṭṭam.

Katham vidham silavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² ||

2. Yo silavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā ⁴ ||
 khināsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ ||
 Tathāvidham silavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti ||

2. Sabbadā silasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasañño janātigo ||
 nandibhavaparikkhiṇo ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ||

2. Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya diṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Niccā utrastam idam cittaṃ || niccā ubbiggaṃ idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S^{2,3} pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantimā. ⁶ S¹ ko sūḍha tarati; S^{2,3} kosūḍhatari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandirāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || aho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra¹ sabbanissaggâ² || sotthim passâmi paṇinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi³ti || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiya⁵ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam uthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kiṃ laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kiṃ jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca⁵ socasîti || ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || aho nandî na vijjati ||

kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || aho nandî na vijjati ||

aho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||

kathaṃ tam⁶ ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa⁸ ve ahaṃ ||

anandî anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmanaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||

anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam uthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra². ² SS. "nissangâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹-³ neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvaṃ. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tānā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tānā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekko ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
āvutthaṃ² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
Kammaṃ vijaṇṇaṃ ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva intaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū imantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ bhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ bhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
āvutthaṃ⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
kammaṃ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avutthaṃ; S² avuttaṃ; B. āvutthaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ itam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idaṃ. SS. omīti bhikkhave. ⁷ B. āvutthaṃ; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁸ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

- yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññâya || silen-upasamena¹ ca ||
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo² siyâ ti || ||
6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
 ahoṣi ti || ||
8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkāya
 pattabbam̐ anupattam̐³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Siro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam̐ ekam̐ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
 kappam̐ Jetavanam̐ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam̐ abhivâdetvâ ekam̐ antam̐
 atṭhâsi || || Ekam̐ antam̐ t̐hito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||
2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha⁶ santhavaṃ ||
 satam̐ saddhammam̐ aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam̐ saddhammam̐ aññâya || paññâ labbhati⁷ nânñato⁸ ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam̐ saddhammam̐ aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. silena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam̐ anupattabbam̐. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ always. ⁷ B. paññam̐ labbhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

satam saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivaṃ devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti² || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakam kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodam || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaṇiṇā hitam attano ||
 na sākaṭikam cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākaṭiko pantham || samam hitvā mahāpatham ||
 visamam maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukham patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaḥ ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annam nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasaḥ ||
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugatim. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. patigacceva (S¹ patigaṃceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annam abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassamena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābbibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vanibbaka⁵-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ
na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti
vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅ-
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati ||
Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na
dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

¹ B. cīdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādī; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika^o. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka^o. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṇ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṇ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgarassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evaṃ vutto-haṃ⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaddham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge ṭhātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipprasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S¹.³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidaṃ bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti ||

3. Upako Phalaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesuṃ || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhava-bandha-
nan-ti ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchiduṃ bhavabbandanaṃ ||
yathā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchiduṃ bhavabbandha-
nan-ti ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vacaṃ bhāsasi īdisaṃ¹-
ti ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṇṇiṇe ghaṭṭikaro ||
mātā-petti-bhara āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti ||

8. Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṇṇiṇe ghaṭṭikāro ||
mātāpetti-bhara āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti ||

9. Evaṃ evaṃ³ purāṇānaṃ || saḥāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhatacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanaṃ ||
loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||
Dupposam katvā attānaṃ || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||
Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ ñātum vā datṭhum vā papunitum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñateyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kuṭiyaṃ. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. aparitthā. ⁵ SS. tathēvaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antaṃ. ⁸ B. ditṭheyyaṃ. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā².

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dāḥadhammo dha-nuggaḥo sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupāsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipā-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarûpo padavitiḥâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchâgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ ga-manena lokassa antaṃ papuñissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâhaṃ² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavitiḥârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyi-ta-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kila-matha-paṭivīnodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi⁵ vassasataṃ gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antaṃ⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlāṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhanto yâva subhâsitaṃ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antaṃ nâteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmiti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâhaṃ âvuso appatvâ lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâhaṃ¹¹ âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokaṃ ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodha-gâmininṃ ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanaṃ ||
na ca appatvâ lokantaṃ || dukkhâ atthi pamocanaṃ ||
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antaṃ samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassa-sataṃ jîvi. ⁶ All this passage from papuñissâmi to lokassa antaṃ is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antaṃ papuñissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso na jâyati⁹ patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. ¹¹ SS. cāham. ¹² S^{1,2} kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti¹ ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ʾhito kho Nandivisālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || puñnam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||
paṇkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ ||

2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattaṃ ca || icchālobhaṃ ca pāpakaṃ ||
samūlaṃ taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ ||

§ 9. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucceṭṭīti ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḥassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsupaṇḍito⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapaṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagaraḥ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḥassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyatīti ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivisālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlantaṃ. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsupaṇḍito (or bhāsu⁷), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsatto Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahi Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhiyâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhanto abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahi bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulam saddaṃ suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahi âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḥhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma mañiveluriyo subho jâtima atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susîmo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S³ yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtēna sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ² paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamaṃ⁵ abhaviha⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhatiko⁸ sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe iharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputta ssaṃ ca Sahali ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭṭambari ca⁹ lāṇava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttēna kusala°; °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtaṃ ukkāmmukhe-ukuttaṃ sampahaṭṭhaṃ. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagataṃ. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhaviha⁶; B. abhavihañña. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇābhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; S. bhāvito. ⁹ B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappaṃ Veluvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṃkamimsu || upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Asamo devaputto Pūraṇaṃ¹
Kassapaṃ ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Idha chinditamārite || hatajānisu Kassapo ||

pāpaṃ na paṇ-upassati² || puññaṃ vā paṇa attano ||

sa ce³ viśāsam ācikkhi || satthā arahati mānanā ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahāli devaputto Makkhali-Gosālaṃ⁵ ārabba
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchāya⁶ saṃvutatto ||

vācaṃ paḥāya kalahaṃ janena ||

samo savajjā⁷ virato saccavādi ||

na hi nūna tādisaṃ karoti⁸ pāpaṇa-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ
ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nīpako bhikkhu || cātuyāma-saṃvuto ||

ditṭhaṃ sutaṇca ācikkhaṃ¹⁰ || na hi nūna¹¹ kibbisī siyā
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Ākoṭako devaputto nānātiṭṭhiye ārabba
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Pakudhako Kātiyāno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pīme¹³ Makkhali Pūraṇāse ||

gaṇassa satthāro¹⁴ sāmāññapattā¹⁵ ||

na hi nūna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dūre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambari devaputto Ākoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagāraṇvāpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigālo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sīhasamo kadāci ||

naggo musāvādi gaṇassa satthā ||

saṅkassarācāro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇaṃ. ² S¹ pāpaṃ na sa paṇupassati; B na pāpaṃ samanupassati.
³ B. va vo. ⁴ SS. arajāti māninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S^{1,2} tapoci (S³ di)
gucchāya. ⁷ B. pavajjā. ⁸ SS. nahanūnatādīpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS.
ācikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanūna°. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye cā°. ¹⁴ SS. satthāte;
S³ has Purāṇassatthāte°. ¹⁵ SS. sāmāñña°. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanūnate; S¹ nahunate.
¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sihācaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo.
²⁰ B. C. sigālo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kuṭṭhako. ²² C. vācāro (?). ²³ So B.
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ ¹ || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ ² ||

rûpe ³ ca ye nivittṭhâse || devalokâbhinandino ||

te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti ⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ
Mâraṃ pâpinantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ

ye antalikkhasmi ⁵ pabhâsavannaṃ ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ ⁶ ||

âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ârabbha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânam ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam seṭṭho || âdicco aghagâminam ||

sanuddo udadhînam ⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo ⁹ ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam niṭṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pâlayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3} rûpo. SS. samma²; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. ⁴ B. ye vanta². ⁵ B. pasatthâ. B. rajagahîyânam; S¹ râjagahîyyânam. ⁶ B. sanuddodhadânam (comp. Mahâ-agga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁷ S¹ kheli; S² khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti paṭijānāṭīti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ⁴ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakaraṃ sādhu sammataṃ bahujanassa || seyyathidaṃ Puraṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti¹¹ puttā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti na paṭijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

¹ B. Pasenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S³ has not paṭijānāṭīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ maman taṃ; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹ mahārāja. ⁶ The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S²,³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S¹,³ belatṭhi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit paṭijānāthāti. ¹² S¹,³ anuttaraṃ sammāsambuddho ti paṭijānanti; S² anuttaraṃ sammāsambo ti paṭijānanti.

✓6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyaṃ jātisampannam || ahhiyātāṃ yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || ṭhānam hi so manussindo rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājudanda || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujaṅganam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja daṃse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakaṃ⁸ kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja dahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ dahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattanī || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorrattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasaḥ || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapācā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻³ tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ daṃso; S¹⁻³ dayho. ⁵ SS. naranārica. ⁶ B. bahutaṃ; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jālinam. ⁸ C. reads pāvakaṃ, but notices pāvakaṃ as another reading. ⁹ SS. daso. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nara-¹ nārica; S¹ naranārica. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi. ¹² S¹⁻³ dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tāla (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyā ca yasassināṃ ||
bhikkhū ca silasampannaṃ || sammad-eva samāca-
re ti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā
vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāro vā
telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ ||
evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
Esāhuṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
dhāretu ajjatangge paṇuṇetaṃ³ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppaj-
jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihā-
rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ
uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno
uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho
mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā
uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasāṃ ||
himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāraṃ va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ paṇuṇetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāraṃ; S³ omits va; C. tecaśāraṃ va sapha-
lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohiṭabhārā anuppattasaddatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāya bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīraṃ pi jaraṃ upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayanānti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti || manasā duccharitaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹.² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabbhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 161.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vâcâya sucaritaṃ caraṇti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attâti ||

5. Evam etam mahârāja evam etaṃ mahârāja || Ye hi keci mahârāja kâyena ducaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attâ ti || Ye ca kho keci mahârāja kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attâ ti⁵ ||

6. Attānaṃ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pâpena saṃyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakârinā⁶ || Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato⁷ mânuṣaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi⁸ tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || Ubho⁹ puññaṇca pâpaṇca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakaṃ hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va¹¹ anapâyinî¹² || Tasmā kareyya kalyâṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pâṇinan-ti¹³ ||

§ 5. *Attānarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosulo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ||

2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapâdi || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attâ ti || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kâyena ducaritaṃ caranti vâcâya ducaritaṃ caranti manasā ducaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānaṃ. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa°. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have châyâya. ¹² B. anupâyinî here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gâthâ but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ h. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā ||
 Tam kissu hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhat-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhakkā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhakkā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na putti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhakkā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhitvā na c-eva⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā
 attā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S.³ attāti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na
 instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only
 differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on.
⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti e-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ ||
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇo⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kâmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S³; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oḍḍitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakaraṇa. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho; S² bhadrātha. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya
leviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsāḍavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || ||
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² ||
tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piya-
aro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsāḍā orohitvā³ yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno
kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsā-
lavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho
me⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte
bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me
mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahā-
rāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāham
bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho
Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyam
mam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||
n-ev-ajjhagā piyatarā attanā kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa
nahā-yañño paccupatṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni
pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹⁻³ kocañño; *S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS.
mit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on
sabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni ¹ thûñûpanitâni ² honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ ³ pessâ ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti ⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisimsu ⁶ || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti ⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchata-satâni pañca vacchari-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûñûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhâ rudamânâ ⁸ parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham ⁹ purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam ¹⁰ ||

niraggalaṃ mahârambhâ ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yañña nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || paṣidanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena rañña Pasenadinâ kosalena ¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi ¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S¹-³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunu^o; C. thunû^o.

³ B. adds dâstivâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.

⁶ SS. pâvisimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham.

¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyañña. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi

kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu ¹ || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ ² kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce saṅkhalikâhî ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
yad âyasam dârujam pabbajañ ca || ||
sârattarattâ maṇikuṇḍalesu ||
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||
etam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakâ Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Publâ-râme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito bahidvâra-kotṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sâvatthim° pâvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakarakâ.

✓ 3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruḷha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam paṭhavīyaṁ nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṁ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṁ nāmaṁ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṁ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṁ⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṁ sādīyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṁ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlaṁ veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyaṁ veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividham; C. khārividham; SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S^{2,3} omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S² acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S^{1,2} suttā; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanam. ⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram. ⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârāja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârāja tayâ gihinâ kâmaabhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinṇam⁶ ahaṃ pacchâ osâpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârâyissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassanena ||
susaññâtânaṃ¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||
asaññâtâ lokam imaṃ caranti ||
Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||
lohaddhamâso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ râjânaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhânaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgibhûtânaṃ paricârâyamânânaṃ ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmaṇam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rūpâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ ahaṃsu || suddhâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchâ kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cidam. ³ SS. corâ.
⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otarivâ. ⁶ SS. otinṇam.
⁷ S¹⁻² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavattavasanâ. ⁹ S¹⁻² vis-ahe.
¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññâtânaṃ. ¹¹ SS. "mattikâ°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.
¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || potṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhiṃsu aññam aññam saññāpetum² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etadāvoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam attham paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁶ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || ||

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etadāvoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || potṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuñña-saṅkappo so tēhi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaraṃ¹² vā paññitaraṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja potṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca potṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || ||

¹ S¹,³ mahārājāno. ² S² nāpetum. ³ S¹,³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantam (S³ omitting m). ⁷ S¹,³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāya gāthāya abhiththavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||
pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||
aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||
tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam
bhuttavim mahassāsīm viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā sattimato ||
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||
tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||
saṇikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayaṇ-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅkaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kalyāti. ³ B. abhiththati. ⁴ B. kokanudam. ⁵ Quoted J. I. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam); B. doṇapākakuram.
⁷ B. bhojanam. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausbøll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano m̐nava rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ m̐navam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhīhāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavattayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano m̐nava Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||

mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nāḷikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S¹⁻² mama bhīhāre; S² mama bhīhāro. ² S^{1,2} do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita. ⁸ S² samparayiko cā ti; S¹ samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasattu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S^{1,2} sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattthim² pâyâsi³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvimsu⁴ || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacehābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyâto yena Kâsiti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadhā Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi yena Kâsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sukam eva rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattthim paccuyyâsiti || ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatañ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkhaṃ sessati¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || hitvā jayaṃ parājayan-ti¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rāṭhānīm. ² S¹ adds yaṃ. ³ B. paccuyyâsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rāṭhānīm as above. ⁹ S¹ adds hi. ¹⁰ B adds kho. ¹¹ B ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalan abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā² mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṃ ca nam aggahehi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgincyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-ṇṇikkantā yona Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayhitvā. ² S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sannayhitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S² mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S¹ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattusso. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abidingment which is in S² only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevaṇam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻² pavisimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmiṃ kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṇ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||
yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
ṭhānaṃhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpam na paccati ||
yadā ca paccati pāpam ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||
hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako ¹³ ||
atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S² ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps⁴) ossajīti.
⁸ S³ yadācamñā²; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S² mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate.
¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhītā*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosulassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo aho si || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanantaṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

Itthipi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhīpa ||

medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādiso subhāriyā⁶ putto || rajjamaṇi pi anussāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattihiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

4. Katama pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evama eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañcaṇaṃ. ³ At the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhāriyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vappaṃ. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva
attham samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ¹ vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulāra aparāparā || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisamayā dhiro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||
2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam ce-
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākhyaṭo⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sompavāṇkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyaṭo
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sompavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavāṇkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ⁷ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānaṃ⁹ nigāme¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
mam etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sompavāṇkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyaṃ. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kulī°; B. uccākuli°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. pathayānena; SS. °kiriyaṃ. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 69-60). ⁵ SS. svākkhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-
vāṇkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakāṇṇā; S^{2,3} nāgarakam.
⁹ S² omits sakyānaṃ. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigāmo; S³ gāme; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigāme. ¹¹ S³ etam
maṃ (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā || kalyāṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṃ kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahuli-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ānanda bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇaṃ || sammā-saṅkappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti || sammā-kammantam bhāveti || sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti sammā-vāyāmaṃ sammā-satim bhāveti || sammā-samādhiṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇaṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminā p-etam Ānanda pariāyena veditabbam || yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ānanda kalyāṇa-mittam āgama jāti-dhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || vyādhidhammā sattā vyādhiyā⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammā sattā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminā kho etam⁶ Ānanda pariāyena veditabbam || yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā⁷ || ||

11. Tasmāt iha te mahārāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyāṇa-mitto bhavissāmi kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahārāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyāṇa-mittassa te mahārāja kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS °karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyādhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evam. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvagga); it is entitled Upaḍḍha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S.

eko dhammo upanissāya vibhātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam¹ evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi³ guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||
appamādam paṇṇanti || puñña-kriyāsu⁴ paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo e-attho samparāyiko ||
atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sapatteyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti⁷ bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇi ass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyantānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S².³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyāsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kālāṅkato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rûpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇṇjakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || Evarûpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacehattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṃporise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ huranti || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā¹⁰ sitodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setukā¹³ supatitthā¹⁴ ramañiyā || tam jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjiamānam parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta?) ṇakajakam; C. kânṇjakam; B. kaṇṇakam. ² SS. dhâretipakkha. ³ S¹ neva attānam; S² nevaputtānam. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīpeti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyam. ⁷ S² dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sante. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹ sitodikā; S² sitodādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²⁻³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitthā; S¹ ā³ corrected in su. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹⁻² evam evam. ¹⁷ B. pīpeti; S³ pīpeti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīpeti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamaṇam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8. Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhitvā ||
n-ev-attanā bhuñjati⁵ no dadāti || ||
dhiro ca viññū⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nāti-sangham nisabho bharitvā⁴ ||
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni⁸ hiraṇṇassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapattissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇḍajakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sānam dhāreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. °setodākā. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjijamānam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamāno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññū ⁷ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁸ So S² only; S¹⁻² have bharitvā; S² has nisabo (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. ⁹ SS. °sahasānam. ¹⁰ SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena
yāti pañnachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-
pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ ¹ nāma
paccakabuddhaṃ ² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa
piṇḍan-ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā
vippatīsārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti ³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam ⁴ sāpa-
teyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ ⁵
paccakabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa
vipākena ⁶ sattakhattum sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji ⁷ ||
tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvatthiṃ
sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam ⁸ kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā
vippatīsārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti ⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nāss-
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ
namati || nāss-ulārānam pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca ¹⁰ pana
ekaputtakam ¹¹ sāpateyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || tassa
kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni ¹²
bahūni vassa-sahasāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahasāni niraye
paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam ¹³ sattamam
aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja ¹⁴ kosam paveseti ¹⁵ || tassa kho
pana ¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa ¹⁷ purāṇam ca puññaṃ
parikkhiṇaṃ navaṃ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana
mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayaṃ
uppanno ¹⁸ ti || ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccakasambuddham here and further on. ³ S^{1,2} bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S^{1,2} bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. ⁵ SS Tagarasikkhiṃ (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhiṃ (as above). ⁶ S^{2,3} kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S^{2,3} seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggaṃ. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omit vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S^{1,2} omit seṭṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapaṇno.

8. Evam mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||
9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jātarūpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vā pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dāsā kammakārā pessā³ yo c-assa⁴ anujīvino ||
sabbam nādāya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gā-
minam || ||
10. Yañ ca karoti kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||
tam hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||
tañca-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyāvā anupāyini⁶ || ||
11. Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti⁷ || |
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddānam || ||
Jāṭilā⁸ Pañcarājāno || Doṇapākakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgāmena¹⁰ dve vuttāni || Dhitarā dve Appanadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttā || vaggo tena vuccatīti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Puggala*.¹¹

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Cattāro me mahārāja
puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasmiṃ || ||
3. Katame cattāro || || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo joti-
parāyano || Joti tama-parāyano || Joti joti-parāyano || ||
4. Kathañca mahārājā puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti
caṇḍāla-kule vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule
vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde¹² app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvanirayaṃ upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ cāpi.
³ B. pesā. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupāyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jāṭilo; S¹ -lā. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgāme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheyya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathan ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira-vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathan ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ ghaapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ adḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ.
⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjato hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ.
⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
 kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake¹ ||
 akkosati² paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
 dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānaṃ³ bhojanaṃ ||
 tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||
10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
 dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
 utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||
 dadamānaṃ na vāreti⁴ || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ⁵ ||
 tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||
11. Aḍḍho ve⁶ puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
 kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
 akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
 dadamānaṃ nivāreti || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||
 tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno jarādhipa ||
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || jotī-tama-parāyano || ||
12. Aḍḍho, ve puriso⁷ rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
 dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyagga-manaso naro
 samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||
 utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||
 dadamānaṃ na vāreti⁸ || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ⁹ ||
 tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ || jotī-jotī-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pāsenadi-kosalaṃ

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasure of ññ, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yācamānāna bho; always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamānaṃ nivāreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivāreti). ⁵ S² yācamānā bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahā. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yācamānāna bho°.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja
āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā¹ me bhante kālakatā² jinṇā vuḍḍhā³ mahallikā
addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi⁵ manāpā || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham⁶ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā
kālam akāsīti || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante
labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-ratanam
pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-
varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-
sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā
maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||
Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni
āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni
bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho
mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā
maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ ||
yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā⁸ || ||
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca⁹ sugga-
tiṃ¹⁰ || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikaṃ ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikā always. ² B. kālam katā ³ SS. vuḍḍhā. ⁴ SS. vīsaṃ vassa².
⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pāham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalūpagaṃ. ⁹ S² kammā-
nā (ntā?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatiṃ. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam ||

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānaṃ dātābbaṃ-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittaṃ pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānaṃ dātābbaṃ || aññaṃ pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalaṃ no tathā dussile || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam saṅgāmo samupabbuho⁶ || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹-² tañcasārava°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S¹-³ kathānu; S² kathānu. ⁴ S¹-² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabbyūho always.

upâsano bhîrû¹ chambhî utrâsî palâyi² || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca³ te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti⁶ || ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû⁸ acchambhî⁹ anutrâsî apalâyi¹⁰ bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyi¹² || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce¹³ pi kulâ¹⁴ agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmîṃ dinuam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni¹⁶ pahînâni¹⁷ honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahînam hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannâgato hoti || asekkhena silakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhik-khandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhîrû²; SS. bhîrûcchambhî. ² S¹⁻³ palâyi. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va B. va. ⁴ SS. attho va me. ⁵ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁶ B. su-sikkhito. ⁷ B. S²⁻³ abhîrû. ⁸ B. achambhî. ⁹ B. apalâyasî. ¹⁰ SS. add kho. ¹¹ S¹ apalâyi here and above; B. anapalâyi. ¹² S¹⁻² omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ; S² has yasmâñce. ¹³ S¹ kusalâ. ¹⁴ B. adds hoti. ¹⁵ B. pañcaṅgâni. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ vipphahînâni. ¹⁷ B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || || Imehi pañca āgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannāgate dinnam mahapphulan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā ¹ || ||
 Issattam ² balaviriyaṅca || yasmiṃ vijjetha mānave ³ ||
 tam yuddhattho bhare rājā ⁴ || nāsūram ⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā ⁶ yasmiṃ patitṭhitā ||
 tam ariyavuttiṃ ⁷ medhāvī ⁸ || hina-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||
 kārāye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||
 papañcavivano kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||
 Annam pānam khādaniyaṃ || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||
 dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||
 yathā hi meghe thanayaṃ || vijjummālī satakkatu ⁹ ||
 thalaṃ ninnaṅca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca ¹⁰ bhojanaṃ ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||
 āmodamāno ¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||
 tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
 sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatūpamaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññam ¹² khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariappattānam mahantaṃ pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rāja-karaṇiṇiṇi bhavanti ¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpauno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S¹⁻³ issattham. ³ S⁴ mānave. ⁴ B. bhareyyātha. ⁵ S²⁻³ sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. gmiṭṭam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhāvī. ⁹ So S² only; B. and S¹⁻² satakkaku; C. satakkaku (explaining sataṣikharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhi-ankhaṭṭa. ¹¹ C. anumodamāno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to raññam in S⁴, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam taṃ karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam taṃ karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâya ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañam kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañam kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapada thâvariyaṃ pattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañam || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati.
⁵ B. manussakâye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmaraṇe ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmim rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa
karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ āti ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphotento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimmaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṃ ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhiro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam ||

Tass-uddānam ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakanam ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. oñit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ maraṇaṃ ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthina. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamaṃ || upasāṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapam || sabbānattāhavaṃ⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhaguntī. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbamattā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammāni (or 'ti); C. dhammāni. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam¹ ajjhokâse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomaḥamsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam hatthirâja-vaṇṇam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathâpi nâma mahâ arittṭhako⁴ maṇi evam assa sisam hoti || seyyathâpi nâma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî naṅgalasîsâ⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyi⁶ || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelâyam viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-ḥamsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca⁸ susamvutâ ||

na te Mâra vasânugâ || na te Mârassa paccagû ti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro || la || tath-ev-antaradhâyi⁶ || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisâya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokâse always. ³ S¹-² phusâyâti. ⁴ SS. mahâritṭhako. ⁵ S¹-³ naṅgalisâ; S² naṅgâlisâ. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasâya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagûti; B. baddhabhûti; C. paṭṭhagûti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anupputtā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttiṃ anupāpuṇātha³ anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusaḥ ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusaḥ ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusaḥ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusaḥ¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. sammappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu^o vi^o. ³ B. pāpuṇātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S².³ Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhaviṣṣanti dhammassa aññātāro ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||
mahā-bandhana²-buddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhaṣīti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ³ sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||
mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekaṃ ekaṃ phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ sappa-rāja-
vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā⁵ evam assa
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kaṃsapātī⁷ evam
assa akkhini bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma devo gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānaṃ¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayum pāpimā iti viditvā
Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saṇṇato ||

vossujja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho daṃsa¹⁴ sirisaṃpā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilāñjam; S^{1,2} kilāñja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosa-lakā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ °passāsānaṃ; S^{1,3} °passāsāna; S² °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gahāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. daṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya ¹ ||
 sabbe pi ² pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce ³ urasi pakampayeyyum ⁴ ||
 upadhīsu ⁵ tānaṃ ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde ⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā ⁸ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kiṃ nu soppasi ⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi ¹⁰ dubbhaya ¹¹ viya ||
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti ¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate ¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho ¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā ||
 gomiko gohi ¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S^{2,3} jāleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S^{2,3} omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikarapasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S¹ tānaṃ.
⁷ S^{2,3} omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idaṃ bhikkhave ma-
nussânâṃ âyu || gamaniyo samparâyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ
caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amaraṇaṃ || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhiyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Digham âyu manussânâṃ || na naṃ hîlo² suporiso ||
careyya khîramatto va || natthi maccussa âgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam âyu manussânâṃ || hîleyya³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyâdittasîso⁴ va || natthi maccussa nâgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Râjagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idaṃ bhikkhave
manussânâṃ âyu || gamaniyo samparâyo || || kattabbaṃ
kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amara-
ṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vâ
bhiyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ These gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C. hile. ³ B. hîleyya; SS. hîleyyâ. ⁴ B careyya; S³ 'siso; S¹ 'âdikâtasiso.

- Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||
 āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
 ran-ti ||
3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadānam va odakan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyi ti || ||
- Pathamo vaggo ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
- Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||
 Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājugahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
 pabbate || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
 mahante¹ pāsāne padālesi² || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Sa ce pi³ kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁴ ||
 n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁵ || ||
5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nōparujjhaṭi. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyūñ ca. ³ So C.; B. anupariyati; S¹ anupariyeti; S²⁻³ pariyeti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavāṭṭesi; C. pataṭesi. ⁶ SS. saccamaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotama mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu siho va nadasi || parisāyam¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||
Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||
atthā nu⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi⁹ ||
niddā mukho¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||
atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||
eko vivitte¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||
sayāmaṃ ahaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī || ||
Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||
muhaṃ muhaṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ¹³ ||
te cāpi¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam. ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. °kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. saṅkhalikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthunam, S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya; SS. °secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi°).

kasmâ ¹ ahaṃ na supe ² vītasallo || ||
 Juggaṃ na saṅke ³ na pi bhemi ⁴ sottaṃ ||
 rattindivā nānutapanti ⁵ māmāṃ ||
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtanukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-
 yaṃ ⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatiyā gihiparisāya ⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti ⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi ⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho ¹⁰ tad ācāraṇ-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso ¹¹ || yo-yam ¹² carati mānaso ¹³ ||
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā ¹⁴ || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ supe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihome; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-yam (without eka). ⁷ B. gīhi° here and further on. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ B. S³ anu-sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B. gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampaḥseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇaṃ⁴ abhinimminivā yena te pattā ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumbhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ⁹ saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam ||

n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||

evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ || subbasamyojanātigaṃ ||

anvesaṃ sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnaṃ. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbaṃ cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S^{1,2} omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāya āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitāṃ; S^{2,3} vedayatitāṃ (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā subbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nūnahaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicukkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-suddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavi maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavi maññe udriyati ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavi udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicukkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||
etam lokānisaṇi ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocātīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S² passāya. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesi °dapesi.
⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S³ °haṃseti has been corrected into °hamseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutaṃ. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti.
⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya. ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitṭhā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alaththā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alaththā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvaṃ pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yuthāhaṃ piṇḍam na¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu¹² || tathāhaṃ karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||
kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccatī¹⁶ || ||
susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanaṃ ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānaṃ. ³ S¹.³ sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvavidhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. alaththā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. sālā. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹.¹ Tathā no tvaṃ pāpimaṃ; S² Tathā no tvaṃ pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹.² pavisitu. ¹³ S¹.³ lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana², S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S⁴ the place of "devā ābhas" is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 362-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-pāṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhiṃ² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sānasāṭi - nivattho³ kuddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. 'atṭhiṃ. ³ SS. saṇa°; B. °sāti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁶ SS. °samphassaṃ. ⁷ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁸ SS. samphassa°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhuṃ. ¹² S^{2,3} °samphassa°. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva. ¹⁵ S² samphassa°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva¹ pâpima kâyo tava phoṭṭhabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava manosaṃphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimâ ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjāṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosulesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjāṃ kâretuṃ ahaṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajâpayāṃ⁵ asocaṃ⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammenâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ⁸ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivittakam aṇṇâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjāṃ kâretu Sugato rajjāṃ ahaṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajâpayāṃ⁹ asocaṃ asocâpayāṃ¹⁰ dhammenâ ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana¹¹ tvāṃ pâpima passasi yaṃ¹² maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjāṃ kâretu Sugato rajjāṃ || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ¹³ kho bhanto cattâro iddhipādâ bhâvitâ bahulikatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâradhâ || âkaṅkhamâno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavâ Himavantaṃ pabbatârâjaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassâti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajâpayāṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocâpayāṃ; S² asocâmayāṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻² pâpimâ mâro. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajâmayāṃ. ¹⁰ S² asocâmayāṃ. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kiṃ. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassâti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
 kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpinā jânāti maṃ Bhagavā jânāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||
 Duttiyo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||
 Pattaṃ Âyātanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARIPAÑCA).

§ 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā âtâpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpinā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivatto jīṇṇo
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍam ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsānkamī || || Upasānkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kâlakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikîlîtāvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusa ke kâme ||
 mâ sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlīkam anudhâvitthā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlīkam
 anudhâvāma || kâlīkañ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhâvāma || || Kâlīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupâyāsā âdīnavo ottha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâlīko ehipassiko opanayiko
 paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S¹ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S^{1,3} samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jīhvaṃ nillāletvā¹ tivisākhāṃ nalāṭeṇa nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-miṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññātaro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jīṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍaṃ ga-hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-ḷitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅke kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvithā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-nayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jīhvaṃ nillāletvā² tivisākhāṃ nalāṭeṇa nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumbā-kāṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakki yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññaya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravam saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe³ udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam nisîdi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatâ-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhaṇica. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammâti.

suñitvâ ¹ uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ
araḥaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavi maññe
udriyatiti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti
viditvâ ² Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṃ ca susamâhitaṃ ||

kâmaṃ karassu rūpâni || n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissasîti ³ || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kâḷasilâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto ⁵ sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmaḍhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ
parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmaḍhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-
hâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭisutvâ. ² B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. ³ So B. and C.;
SS. vyâdhayissasîti (B. and C. have byâdha^o); see Thera-gâthâ, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 264-6. ⁵ S².³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi^o here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chattham khvâham sâ mâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiya parihino || yam nânâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ujhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpânûna || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verubhayâtita || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhibhû ||

âkañkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso ³ sekho || kalam kayirâ jane sutâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana समयena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ujhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakañkhanti jîvitam ||

samulam tamham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâṇṇasilâ ten-upasañkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasso-sum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâṇṇasilâ ten-upasañkamami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chattham pi kho^o to ^ophusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkañkha-yati. ³ B. apattamanaso; ⁴ S¹ appamattamânaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁵ Fausbøll i.e. jânesabhâ. ⁶ So SS.; C. seyyamânam; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññâṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññâṇaṃ patiṭṭhitan-ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññânena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Mâro pâpinaṃ beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disâ-anudisâsvaham⁶ || anvesaṃ nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhiro dhitisampanno⁸ || jhâyî jhânarato sadâ || ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikâmayam || jetvâna maccuno senaṃ || anâgantvâ punabbhavaṃ || samûlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vīṇâkacchâ abhassatha¹⁰ || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathâti || || § 4. *Sattavassâni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharatî najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otârâpekkho¹² otâram alabhamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabâsi || ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit timirâyitattam here and further on. ² S^{1,3} omit kho; S² hi. ³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammanessati; S^{1,2} sammantessati. ⁴ SS omit ca. ⁵ C. veluva. ⁶ SS. anudisâsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S^{1,3} samûlataṇhaṃ; S² samûlataṇhâ. ¹⁰ Fausboll l.c. abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubaddho. ¹² B. "pekkho.

Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhâyasi ||
vittam nu jīṇṇo ³ uda patthayāno ⁴ ||
āgum nu gâmasim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamāno ||
chetvāna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
anāsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidun-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti ⁸ || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam ⁹ ||
pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesâham puttḥo akkhâmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-
ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhanto gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante samba-
hulâ kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasaṇkameyyum ||
upasaṇkamtivâ tam kukkaṭakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale
patitṭhâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako alam ¹⁴
abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
sampilbhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi
aḷehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnaṇi sambha-

¹ S²⁻³ sokânutinno; S¹ sokâvanutinno. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. ⁴ SS. appathayāno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tenu^c). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvāna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II 9. ⁹ SS. gâminim. ¹⁰ C. aphi. ¹¹ S -³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhiti. ¹⁴ B. âlam, âlehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^c here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kâyitâni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vipbanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna
Bhagavantam upasankamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānam || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsivā⁶ tamhā tñānā apakkamma Bhaga-
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisidi tuṇhi-bhūto
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-
ṭṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītaṃ.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaṃ
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasankamiṃsu || Upasankamitvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṃsu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayam taṃ rāgapāseṇa || araṇṇam iva kuṇḍaram || ||

bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-aham bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaṃ
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamiṃsu || upasankamitvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaṃ
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesuṃ || || Uccā-
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam
ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā.
⁴ B. Medavaṇṇam pāsānam vā || yaso°. ⁵ S⁴ anupariyogāpetthamudu; B.
°muduṃ; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the
reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3}
omit bhūmiṃ; S¹ adds bhūmiyam between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3}
ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. I. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivannaṣatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nîna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricuremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakiṃ vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avîtarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam atthamsu ||

15. Ekam antam tthitā kho Taṇhā māraddhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvāna senam piyasāturūpaṃ ||
ekāhaṃ ⁵ jhāyam sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Aratī ⁷ māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham vihārī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyam ¹⁰ bahulam kâma-saññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkujhāyī ||
na kuppati na sarati ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evaṃ vihārī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evaṃ jhāyam bahulam kâmasaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S^{1,2} omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. ⁶ S sukhānubodham; C. anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ ataridha S^{1,2} ataratidha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S^{2,3} jhāyīm. ¹¹ S^{1,2} yaññā. ¹² S^{1,3} aladdhāyo ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² ataratidha S¹ ataridha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti ¹ bahû ca sattâ ² ||

bahum vatâyam janatam anoko ³ ||

acchijja ⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nuyanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena niyamânânaṃ ⁵ || kâ usûyâ ⁶ vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlêhi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selaṃ va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham ⁷ esatha ||

khâṇum ⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti ⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca ¹² ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham ¹³ vâ Mâruto ¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo ¹⁵ vaggo ¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam ¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtarāṃ desitam buddha-sutṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ niyyamânam. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khâṇam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddallhamânâ; C. daddallhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omît ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhattham; S² tula-bhattham. ¹⁴ SS. mâruto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipaṇca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTAM || ||

§ 1. *Āḷavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Āḷavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthi-kinī || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Āḷavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Āḷavikam bhikkhuṇiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Natthi nissaraṇam loke || kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ||

bhuñjassu kāmaraṭṭhiyo || māhu¹ pacchānutāpinīti || ||

4. Atha kho Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatīti² || ||

5. Atha kho Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Āḷavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Atthi nissaraṇam loke || paññāya me supphassitaṃ³ ||

pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ||

sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam⁴ adhikaṭṭhanā ||

yaṃ tvam kāmaraṭṭhiṃ brūsi || arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti || ||

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹⁻² abhāsati; S² abhāsīti. ³ SS. supphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānam.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Âlavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimbhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattabbam || ṭhānam durabhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulaṇṇāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimbhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||
ñānamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhammam vipassato³ || ||

yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso tī vā ||
kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. duratī. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divā-
vihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ gā-
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Ko nu khvāyaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ abhā-
sīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-
haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ
bhāsatīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayaṃ
pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||

Accantaṃ⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||
na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||
jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senaṃ || viharāmi anāsava ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-
maṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S² kvāyaṃ; S¹ cāyaṃ; S² khvāyāyaṃ
(or khvācāyaṃ). ³ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ⁴ S^{1,2} gāthābhāsa-sīti (in
S² corrected from gāthāya abhāsa-sīti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S² gata²; SS. C.
puttami. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See
Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

- Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||
 3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 kho ayaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||
 4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
 ayaṃ papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||
 5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam papimā || iti
 veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||
 niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||
 iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||
 aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā⁶ || ||
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppaṭṭhāyino⁷ ||
 yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||
 6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhu-
 nīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaṇṇā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā⁸ bhik-
 khunī pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim
 supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||
 2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā
 bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-
 dhiṃhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||
 3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||
 na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||
 idhāgatā tādīsikā bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||
 bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ-ti || ||
 4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjha-
 bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhiṇḍaṇa. ⁵ C. aṭṭayāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā,
 140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpāgāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavaṇṇā always.
⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
 Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-
sasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahasāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomaṃ na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmhī || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhunīti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhuni pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ||
pa || aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhuni ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālā bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesi⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocesi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādāpayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandhaṃ¹⁵ vadhāṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na roceye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. icchāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. "antariyātim. ⁶ B. "ntam; SS. "nti. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocesi. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandhaṃ. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino ¹ ||
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-
 setvā || la || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti ² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjunasevitaṃ ||
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhu-
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇi viya dissasi ||
 na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhisu ⁷ paśidanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūppatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca^o; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
 cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. saṃsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbâbhibhû māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumâ || ||
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||
 so mayhaṃ Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanun-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkkamūle divāvi-
 hāraṃ ni-īdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
 pa || Selāya bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakataṃ bimbaṃ || kvaṇ-nu ² bimbassa kārake ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ || kvaṇ-nu bimbaṃ ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
 khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
 kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsatī
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā itī
 veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Nayidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ || na yidaṃ parakataṃ aghaṃ ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||
 Yuthā aññataraṃ bijaṃ || khette vuttaṃ virūhati ||
 pathavīrasaṃ cāgama ⁴ || sinehaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ ||
 evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ⁵ ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtā || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī
 ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya
 pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttaṃ

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṇa āgama. ⁵ SS. chāyatanā ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aṇṇatarasmiṃ ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam ¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ² || ||

Kinno satto ti ³ pacesi || māradiṭṭhigataṃ nu te ⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārappuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nānūnatra dukkhā sambhoti || nānūnaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Āḷavikā ⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha ⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā ⁷ || Upacālā Sīsūpacālā ⁸ ||

Selā ⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kvam always. ² S¹⁻² ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S¹⁻² seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. āḷaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāya sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sīsūpacālā; SS. Sīsappa. ⁹ S³ Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccu-yatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānaṃ dudda-saṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamassa kilamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||

rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||

paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīram duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||

rāgarattā na dakkhinti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā^o; S³ āvatā²; C. āvuttā²; S¹ ^okkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya etad aho si || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bruhmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pa-āreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturaṃ aho si || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajatikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pāturaṃ aho si Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammaṃ asuddhaṃ samalehi cintito ||

avāpuraṃ-etaṃ⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suñanta dhammaṃ vimalena ubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani tthito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||

tathāpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhībhitān-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vira vijitasāṅgāma ||

sattavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ c³rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpura°. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janatam. ⁹ S¹ jataṃ; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūṇātapaṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volo-kesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte appajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dussāvino viharanto || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni³ udakānuggatāni anto-nimuggaposini⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam tthitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā⁵ accuggamma tittanti⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharanto || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasasāññi⁸ paguṇam na bhāsim⁹ ||

dhammam paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samuṇṇam Bhagavā Uruvelāya viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S¹ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² ³posini; S¹ ⁴leposini; B. ⁵āposini. ⁵ SS. udakam. ⁶ B. tthitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} viññāsaññi. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyācana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṇo viharati appatisso || kannu ¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā ² upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho ³ samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ⁴ || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paṇīakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā ⁵ || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā ⁶ || ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ ⁷ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitunā vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritunā vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloṇe antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturu ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṇā always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā | te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || | Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahaṃpati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || vihariṃsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
ath⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattamā abhikaṅkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānaśāsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṃyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca pañāyasīnā Brahmadevo arahatam ahoṣi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātunivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabhatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S² kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahoṣīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam ¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Brahmaloce antarabito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ t̥hito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko ² ||
yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||
n-etâdiso ³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||
kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî ⁴ || ||
Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||
nirupadhiko atidevapatto ⁵ ||
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo ⁶ ||
te so ⁷ piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavit̥tho || ||
Âhuneyyo ⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||
narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||
bâhitvâ ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto ¹⁰ ||
ghâsesanaṃ iriyati s̥tibhûto || ||
Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso ¹¹ ||
nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||
so tyâhutim ¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||
Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
nâgo va danto carati anejo ¹³ ||
bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||
so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||
Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit tam; S¹ yannûnâhaṃ. ² S^{1,2} °loke. ³ S^{1,2} paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. kî°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajânanti. ⁵ S² nirupadhi; S^{1,3} nirupadhim; S^{1,3} atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto. ⁶ C. °posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S^{2,3} to so. ⁸ S¹ C. âhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ. ¹⁰ S² anūpalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S^{1,2} nivāso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on sotâ°. ¹³ S^{1,2} anejo; C. anejo.

- patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karohi puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā muniṃ brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||
 9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccam idam dhuvam || idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sanmiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur aho si || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthi ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccam yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S^{1,2} brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. ⁶ S⁴ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B. uttari always; S^{1,2} nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S^{2,3} omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² S⁵, aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevaḷaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevaḷaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca
upapajjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhatī ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaraṃ² atītā ||
ayam antiṃ vedagū brahmupatti ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
saṃ saḥassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijāñū⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ eṇikulasmaṃ¹¹ janaṃ gahītaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmaṃ gahīta-nāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim². ³ C. tasmā². ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāham. ⁷ C. silavatam; S¹ silavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijāñānaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² cñi²; S³ vañi². ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayī tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ¹ ||
 sambuddhivantaṃ² va ti nam amaññaṃ³ ||
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyamaṃ ||
 aññaṃ⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyamaṃ⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-ti⁶ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-pari-
 takkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturu ahoṣi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātumaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhātumaṃ samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturu ahoṣi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁷ tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhātumaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataram⁸ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. patthacaro; B. ahoṣi. ² S¹⁻³ vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. mañña.
⁴ B. C. añña. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyama. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṇaṃ ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||
svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vujjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkama || upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikā

¹ S^{1,2} sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmunno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvaka evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjabbhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandi ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṇādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccakabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccakabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccakabrahmā Suddhavāsam paccakabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra paṇāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāma ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭiss-ujitvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccakekaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuko, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "jessāma".

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccakabrahmā Subrahmunō paccakabrahmunō paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccakabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccakabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dārato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhivāsento saḥassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccakabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccakabrahmā dvisahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccakabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato². ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omat no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supannā caturo ca haṃsā ||
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitāṃ ||
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso
 ca paccekaabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekaabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekaabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-
 kkhum ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ ² || nivutam ³ maññe puthujjana-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekaabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekaabrahmā katamodaka-
 Tissakaṃ ⁴ bhikkhum ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vikappaye always. ² S^{1,3} pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantam always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S^{1,3} moruka².

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyaṃ paṃāyinaṃ || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcaraḥi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhāri⁵ jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyāṃ pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kaṃ ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi⁷ saḥāpi⁸ attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manāṃ padosaye || ||

Sutaṃ saḥassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vācaṃ mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko (2).*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S^{1,3} nivutaṃ tamaṃ aki². ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhāri. ⁶ S^{1,3} appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasāpi.
⁸ S^{1,3} saḥā². ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokālika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṇo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalātukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā pabhiḷḷiṇsu pubbaṇca lohitaṇca pagghariṃsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādheṇa kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.
⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kâlāṅkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam² uppajji Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvâ || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kâlāmākāsi³ || kâlāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvâ ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-yîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû amantesi || ||

Idam bhikkhave rattim Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kâlāmākāsi || kâlāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvâ ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-yîti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kivadiḡhaṃ nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye âyuppanānan-ti || ||

17. Diḡham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppanānaṃ || na⁶ sukaraṃ saṅkhâtum ettakāni vassāni iti vâ ettakāni vassasatāni iti vâ ettakāni vassasahasāni itivâ ettakāni vassasahasasāni iti vâ ti || ||

18. Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ⁷ kâṭun-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kâlākato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kâlām kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tam na. ⁷ B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu visatikhârîko kosalakô tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu visatikhârîko kosalakô tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyâdânam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati abbudâ nirayâ³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokâlîko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânaṃ || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasânâṃ nirabbudânâṃ ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudâni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosânâṃ. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalakô nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumaṃ kho pana° nirayaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jāyatî. ⁸ B. saṃhâpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti ¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca dîtthi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca ² brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evañ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî³-tîre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

3. Ekam antam tthito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||
 vijjâcaranāsampanno || so settho devamānuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanunño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanunño me ⁴ satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahanipati abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Gijjhakûtam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S² Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinî. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam
ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veḷu¹ phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato
santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni³ ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulaṃ piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vinutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirīmsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hītihaṃ⁶ ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahassam macculhāyinaṃ⁷ ||

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musāvādassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veḷum; S³ veḷū. ² B. S¹ assatari. ³ B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vātihaṃ. ⁷ S^{1,3} °bhāsinam.
⁸ B. °dasā. ⁹ B. nāpi²; S^{1,3} no visakkemi (S³ -āmi). ¹⁰ B. musāvādāya;
B. ottappeti; S^{1,3} ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhāni ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyaṃ¹ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko teu-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahesuṃ³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇa brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra suḍaṃ bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyaṃ; S^{1,3} rājadhāniṃ. ² S^{1,3} tāva. ³ S^{1,3} ahaṃsu. ⁴ S^{1,3} parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham samnâ-sambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenâ uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ pi uparimena¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenâ² hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutaçittajâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samānassa mahid-dhi katâ mahānubhāvā tā ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhiñānāmi khvāham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarūpaṃ vācam bhāsītā pahomi khvāham āvuso brahmaloce ÷hito sahasāloka-dhātum sarena viññāpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloce ÷hito sahasālokadhātum sarena viññā-peyyāsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce ÷hito imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Ārabbotha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro ||

¹ S¹⁻³ purimena.

² S¹⁻³ add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapari-saṃ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloce antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā ² pātur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho ³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa ⁴ ti || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||
yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
pahāya jātisaṃsaraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattune Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no.
⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vaya-dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāśānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāśānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sa-hampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke¹ appatipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppadaṇvayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tadāsi yam bhīṃsanakam || tadāsi lomahaṃsanam ||

sabbākāravaruṇpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttam || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Brahmâ-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî
Parinibbânena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâ-sâ°; S³ °thitaṃ°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-saṃyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññatara ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || TissaKaṇ ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanaṃkumâreṇa Devadattaṃ ||
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbâneṇa pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjāni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa ¹ Dhanañjāni ² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti ⁴ upakkamivā ⁵ ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evaṃ eva paṇāyam vasali yasmiṃ vā tasmīṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ ⁶ vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjāni; S³ dhānañjāni. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhavitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idāmissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S¹⁻³ pivedissatī.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃsu chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi ³ Gotamā ti ⁴ || ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannam vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho ⁷ panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakattho appanatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbaññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvā always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamāhi; S² māhiti; S³ mātihi. ⁵ These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi
akkosati paribhāsati ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam
etaḍ avoca || Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te
āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisa¹ lohitā atithiyo ti ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisa
lohitā atithiyo ti ||

6. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti¹ ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādani-
yaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na patigaṇhanti kassa taṇ
hoti ||

9. Sace te² bho Gotama na patigaṇhanti amhākam eva
taṇ hoti ti ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvamahe anakkosante
akkosasi || arosante rosesi⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṇ te
mayam na patigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti]⁵ tav-
ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ
paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍa-
ti || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam
tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam
brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānā-
ti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ
Gotamo kujjhati ti ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samañjivino ||
sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino ||
tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṇṇatvā || yo sato upasammati ||
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti⁷ ||

¹ B. khādaniyaṃ vā bho^o vā sâ^o vā ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosesi and further on ⁵ rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantānaṃ and tikicchatam; S¹⁻² tikicchantānaṃ. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhi ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharu-saṃ bhaṇaṃ || jayaṇe-cv-assa taṃ hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṃ nātva || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāhaṇo is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca pañâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅṅika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅṅika-bhâradvâjo ¹ brâhmaṇo || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhībhûto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilaṅṅikassa ² bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññaya bilaṅṅikaṃ ³ bhâradvâja-brâhmaṇam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bâlam pacceti pâpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivâtam va khitto ti ³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅṅika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāsaṃcchikatvâ upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kutam karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattāyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca pañâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahiṃsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ suddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvâ ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅṅika°; S^{1,3} bilaṅṅaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅṅaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatâ-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yuthā nāmaṃ tuthā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhāññasi || ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇa bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||
Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā aruhanto || tesaṃ vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca¹ || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

¹ SS. °saññaṇa. ² B. etthesā chindate°. These gāthās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

silavā pi tapo karaṃ ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti¹ brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ daḥhaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇa ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājaguhe viharati Veḷuvane kulandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Rājaguhe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkumitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimaṃ sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanā parivārito || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.
⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito;
S¹ sāttito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imaṃ^o pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ^okasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

- pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||
6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||
7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanîyaṃ⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevaliṇa mahesiṃ ||
 khîṇâsavam kukkucavâpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pâṇena upatṭhahassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||
8. Evaṃ vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etaḍ avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||
9. Aññatara ca paṇâyasamâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣiti || ||
- § 9. *Sundarika.*
1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||
3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvâ utṭhâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsiti⁹ || ||
4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe sisam¹⁰ pârutaṃ¹¹ nisin-
 naṃ || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalaṃ gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sisam vivari ||
6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ vositavo. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkucâ here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasisaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârupitaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍâ pi hi ¹idh-ekacco brâhmanâ bhavanti ||
yam nunâhaṃ upasankamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha caranaṇica puccha ||

katthâ have jâyeti jâtavedo ||

nicâkulino pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjâniyo hoti hirinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasâ upeto ||

vedantagû vâsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanîto ²tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kâlena so jûhati ⁴dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhâ suyitthaṃ suhutaṃ ⁶mama yidaṃ ||

yam tâdisaṃ vedagum addasâmi ⁷ ||

tumhâdisaṇaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigitaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigitaṃ ⁸panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṇ ||

khîṇâsavaṃ kukkucavâpasantaṃ ||

annena pânena upatthahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam ⁹puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa câhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâhaṃ brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loke samâ-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevama-
nussâya yass - eso ¹¹havyaseso bhutto sammâparinâmaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² B. yañño. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B.
dakkhiṇeyyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasâmi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vâcâbhigitaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³
tena (or te tam) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding
sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâvakassa vâ || tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa taṃ havysesam appaharite vâ chaṭṭehi appâṇake vâ udae opilâpehî ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo taṃ havysesam appâṇake udae opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso udae pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyseso udae pakkhittociccitâyaticicitâyatisandhûpâyatisampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahatṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ ¹ brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||

suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||

yo bâhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||

Itivâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||

ajjhattam eva jalayâmi ⁴ jotim ||

niccagginî nīccasamâhitatto ⁵ ||

arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||

Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa ⁷ khârîbhâro ||

kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavujjam ⁸ ||

jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotitṭhânaṃ ||

attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa silatittho ||

anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ⁹ ||

yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinâtâ ¹² ||

anallinagattâ ¹³ va taranti pâraṃ ¹⁴ || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhositâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vâ. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhattamevujjalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nīccaggi nīccamasāhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hito (S¹ °to) brāhmaṇa. ⁸ C. °nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B. vedagūno; SS. have daguno. ¹² So S⁴; B. sinhatā; S¹⁻² sinānanda (S² dam) tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti ¹ brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ aho si ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-aṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo te balivadda gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantaṃ tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi ² nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthiṃ na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettsamiṃ pâpikâ ³ ||

ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ ⁴ ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmiṃ musikâ ||

ussojhi-kâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro ⁵ sattamâsiko ||

uppâtakehi ⁶ saṃchanho || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||

ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca ⁷ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||

sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthiṃ na dissanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâti. ² S¹.³ ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇâ. ⁵ All the MSS. santharo; but further on S¹.³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâdakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi saṃehanno || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtarô ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||
 andhakâre telapujjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkkhumanto rupâni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo
 pakâsito || esâhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhoto³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho
 appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti
 abbhâññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣiti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikaṃ ||

Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||

Sunderikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

¹ S³ santhâro; B, sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asunderikam.

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kāsi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirisimh Ekanālayam brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa² brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya tthitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Ahaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bho⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalaṃ vā phālaṃ vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha || || Ahaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || katham jānemu taṃ kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijaṃ tapo vuttthi || paññā me yuganaṅgalaṃ ||

hirī isā mano yottaṃ || sati me phāla-pācanam || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccaṃ karomi niddānaṃ || soraccaṃ me pamocanaṃ || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S² kasi³ always. ³ B. vapp³ always. ⁴ S² bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S³ kasune.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantaṃ || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
 Evam esā kasi kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||
 etaṃ kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo kassako bhavaṃ Gotamo ¹ ||
 yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||
 sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa u-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītaṃ paṇudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
 khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
 khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya
 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pāresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pūretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatthako¹
yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchatī ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijaṃ ||

punappunam vassati² devarājā ||

punappunam khetam kasanti kassakā³ ||

• Punappunam aññam⁴ upeti rattham || ||

Punappunam yācakā yācayanti⁵ ||

punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||

punappunam dānapatī daditvā ||

punappunam saggam upeti tñānam || ||

Punappunam khīranikā duhanti ||

punappunam vaccho upeti⁶ mātaram ||

punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||

punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||

Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||

punappunam sīvathikam haranti ||

maggañca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||

na⁷ punappunam jāyati bhūripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavam
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devalito.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko
hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno⁸ Bhagavato upatthāko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam āmantesi || ||
Ingā me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakam jānāhīti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato
paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Devalitassa
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
tuṇhībhūto⁹ ekam antam atthāsi || ||

5. Addasā kho Devalito brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Upavānam
tuṇhībhūtam⁹ ekam antam tñitam || disvāna āyasmantam
Upavānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññam; S¹⁻³ yaññam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yācamkā cānti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchā upenti. ⁷ B. S¹ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavāno always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuṇhībhūto (-tup).

- Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ titṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto ||
 kiṃ patthayāno kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācitum āgato ti || ||
6. Arahaṃ Sugato loka || vātebhādhiko muni ||
 sace uñhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave ² ti || ||
7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uñhodakassa kājaṃ ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uñhodakena nahāpetvā
 uñhodakena phāṇitam āloṇṇetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||
9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||
10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi || ||
11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnaṃ mahappha-
 lam ||
- kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati ⁴ dakkhiṇā ti || ||
12. Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedī ⁵ || saggāpāyaṇa passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni ⁶ || ||
- ettha ⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnaṃ mahap-
 phalam ||
- evaṃ hi yajamānassa || evaṃ ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||
13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sūkhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-
 :

¹ S³ °pujaniyyānaṃ°; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kaccāṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña°; S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti ¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttessa ca sannisinnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gāḍham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttessa ca sannisinnesu ubhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gāḍham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S² nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchissam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā²;
S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ
netvā nahāpetvā paccekāṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam
ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇṇo kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma
ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Patiggaṇhesi ¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho ² nāma brāhmaṇo
Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-
bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi ³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad aho si || ||
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisāya parivuto
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham
pi taṃ ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati
aham pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ atṭhā-
si || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo
Gotamo kiñci jānāmi ti || tato ⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo aho si || ||

¹ S¹.³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā pari-sā abbhuta-cittajāta⁵ ahosi || ||
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karoti ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Alam brāhmaṇa uttchehi sake āsane nisida yato te mayi cittam pasanna-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāraṇo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||

ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||

tesu assa sagāraṇo || tyassa apacitā assu ||

tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||

aruhante sītibhūte || katakiece anāsava ||

nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsukaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} brūhanā. ² S^{1,3} āgañchi. ³ S^{1,3} anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S^{1,3} pāde.
⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta⁵; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca⁶. ⁷ S^{1,3}
mānaṃ na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S^{1,3} kessassa. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} kyāsa-
¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitā. ¹² S^{1,3} kessassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on
tesvassu¹². ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. nama-se.

§ 6. *Paccanika*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo
Sāvattiyam pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanikassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṃ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṇissajja || sa ve jaṇṇā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho inasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpeṇto ramati ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ °bham). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārabbha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Ke nu kamantā kayiranti ¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo ² ti ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnaṃūlam ³ me vanam visukam ⁴ ||
so-ham ⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā kaṭṭhahārakā
mānavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya
parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad
avocaṃ || || Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya asukasim ⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya
parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā ⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe ⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suññam araṇṇaṃ vijanaṃ vigāhiya ⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna². ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amukā.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhīrasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyaṃ.

aniñjamānena ʔhitena vaggunā ||
 sucāruṇupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha² vāditaṃ ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ idaṃ ||
 yaḍ ekako pītimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmā⁶ bhavaṃ vijanaṃ araññaṃ assito ||
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyā ti⁷ || ||

6. Yā kaci kaṅkhā abhinandaṇā vā ||
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||
 aññaṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
 jhāyāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa¹⁰ raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammo-
 daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā
 mātāpitāro posemi || kaccāhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkāri kicca-
 kāri homīti || ||

4. Taggha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rūpo; B. *sundararūpaṃ*. ² S¹ *ettha° ettha°*. ³ B. *arañña°*. ⁴ So C.; B. *vanam avasito* (given by C. as explanation); S. ^{1,3} *vanam assito*. ⁵ B. *maññaṃ maham*. ⁶ S^{1,2} *tasmā*. ⁷ S¹ *brahmūppattiyā ti*. ⁸ B. *asito*. ⁹ So C.; B. *anuppayo*; S^{1,3} *anūpayo*. ¹⁰ B. *brahe*. ¹¹ S¹ *kiccāhaṃ*.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaṃ pasavati ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaraṇa-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yāvata bhikkhavo⁴ pare ||

visaṃ⁵ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || ||

Yo dha⁶ puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ⁷ ||

saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccati ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brâhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātāṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ B. bahusso. ² S^{1,3} ca modatīti. ³ S^{1,3} bhikkhu. ⁴ S^{1,3} bhikkhate. ⁵ S^{1,3} visam. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S¹ bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S^{1,3} brahmacariyavā. ⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṇi brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sâyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattinṃ pāpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātam nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa silatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti. ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.
⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nâma¹ Sakyânam nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram âdâya Khomadussam nigamam³ piṇḍâya pâvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakâ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikâ sabhâyaṃ sannipatitâ honti kenacid eva karaṇi-yena || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu⁴ Khomadussakâ⁵ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakâ samaṇakâ ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jâṇissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake⁶ brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

| N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||

| santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

râgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahâya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantâ va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakâ⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vâ ukujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam⁸ ||

Mānathaddham Paccanikaṃ || Navakammī Kuṭṭhabhāram ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannâma; S³ °dussantânâma. ² S³ nigamo ³ S^{1,3} °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S^{1,3} addasâsum. ⁵ S^{1,3} °dussadakâ (in S¹ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S^{1,3} dussadaka°. ⁸ S^{1,3} Lâkhapâpurena.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅġiso
Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave² cetiyo âyasmatâ Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅġiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamse⁶ || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad aho⁷ || || Alâbbhâ
vata me na vata me lâbbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me
suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam
anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhi-
ratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyya⁸ || yaṃ nûnâham
attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâ-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo
abbhâsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dâḷhadhammino ||
samantâ parikireyyuṃ || sahasam⁸ apalâyinaṃ || ||
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamiṣanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patiṭṭhito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
gâthâ. ² B. aggâḷavake. ³ B. vaṅġiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâḷavako ârâmo.
⁵ B. pekkhikâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} °pare⁹ uppâdeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} sangussuṃ. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabbihi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patiṭṭhitaṃ.

sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddassâdiceabandhuno ||
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pâpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || lu ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyaṃ
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâlê || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgisassa anabhi-
 ratî uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || ya-sa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nânâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitaṃ ca vitakkaṃ ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuliñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsaṃ ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ ⁷ ||
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodîya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu ||*||

¹ B. evam. ² S^{1,3} pâpimâ upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkâ. ⁴ S^{1,3} omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S^{1,3} puthavi ca; S³ vehâsa. ⁷ S^{1,3} anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S^{1,3} muttatâ. ⁹ S^{1,3} gamitâ. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S^{1,3} cha
 (S¹ ja) nâmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhaganā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kâlan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅgiso Âlavīyaṃ viharati
 Aggâlave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgiso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgissassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇi ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasmiṃ samucchito⁷ ||
 vippaṭisārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nīrayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nīrayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggaḥ jino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇi ca sukhaṇi c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S¹ satthhisatātāsītā; C. °avitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ daddo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ panu (S¹ m)echuto. ⁸ C. vipaṭisāri āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānāhatā° (here and further on) °pātanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitattakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānaṇi ca pahāya asesaṃ ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā
 pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi āyasmatā
 Vaṅgisena pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgisassa anabhi-
 ratī uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiṇo āyasmantam Ānandam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanaṃ³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam ||
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā dayhittho punappunaṃ || ||
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggaṃ susamāhitam ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittaṃ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||
 tato mātābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānaṃ vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ gattātthu; S³ gantayatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgutā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nappiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsa ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||
pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||
piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||
yam buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||
dukkhassantakiriyaṃ || sā ve vācānaṃ uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññūpaniyaṃ || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahoṃ || || Ayam

¹ B. sarūpāhi here and further on. ² S^{1,3} vācam eva. ³ S^{1,3} te. ⁴ S^{1,3} sabbe. ⁵ S^{1,3} sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S^{1,3} poriyaṃ, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti
 samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṇseti || poriyā vācāya viṣaṭṭhā-
 ya aneḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-
 katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā
 dhammāṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam utta-
 rāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇā-
 metvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti
 mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangi-ā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇño medhāvi || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||
 Sāriputto mahāpaṇño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||
 sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||
 sālīkāy-iva ¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udārayi || ||
 tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ ||
 sareṇa rajāṇiyena || savaṇiyena vaggunā ||
 udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti ² || ||

§ 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ
 pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe
 pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse ni-
 sinno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham
 anuṇiloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Haṇḍa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo ³ na ⁴ ca me
 kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā ⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam
 uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bha-
 gavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālīkāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo.
⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇḍātassa
maggassa saṇḍanetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaṇṇū
maggavidū maggakovidō maggānugā ca bhante etarabhi sāvakā
viharanti pacchā samannāgatā || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyi-
kaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

6. Na khvāhaṃ te Sāriputta kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā
vācasikaṃ vā || Paṇḍito tvam Sāriputta mahāpuṇṇō tvam
Sāriputta puthupaṇṇō tvam Sāriputta hāsapuṇṇō ¹ tvam
Sāriputta javanapuṇṇō tvam Sāriputta tikkhapaṇṇō tvam
Sāriputta nibbedhikapaṇṇō tvam Sāriputta || seyyathāpi
Sāriputta raṇṇō cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sāriputta mayā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ
vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pana bhante Bhagavā pañcannaṃ
bhikkhusatānaṃ na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvāhaṃ Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatā-
naṃ na kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam
pi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ satthi bhikkhū te-
vijjā satthi bhikkhū chaḷabhiñṇā satthi bhikkhū ubhato bhā-
gavimuttā atha itare puṇṇāvimuttā ti || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso utthāyasanā ekamsam utta-
rāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-aṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavantam sammukhā
sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhīttavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyā ||

bhikkhu-paṇcasatā samāgatā ||

• samyojanabandhanacchidā ||

anīghā khīna-punabbhavā isī || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hāsu°.

² S¹ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ || amacca-parivârito ||
 samantâ anupariyeti || sâgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
 evaṃ vijitasangâmaṃ || satthavâhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 sâvakâ payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maceuhâyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palâp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhâsallassa hantâraṃ || vande âdiccābandhuna-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharatî Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusanghena saddhiṃ
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-
 paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti
 samuttejete sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi
 katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ su-
 ñanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
 kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ
 kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejete sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâ-
 haritvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suñanti || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagu-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâtî maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâtî
 maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgî-â ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
 sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsati ||
 descentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbânaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suñanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sanmâsambuddha-desitaṃ || ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusangha-purakkhato || ||
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ || isînam isisattamo || •
 mahâmegho va hutvâna || sâvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palâsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sâvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvira || pāde vandati Vaṅḡso-ti² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅḡsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅḡsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-
takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavato
pṛissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pubhijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuṇḡakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇatthaṃ ||

anekavihitaṃ maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmaṃ te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitīnam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ "kāmata. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ "ummanga"; S¹⁻³ and C. "satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantaṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||
Buddhānubuddho so ¹ thero || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lābhi sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || ||
yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārīnaṃ ||
sabb-assa taṃ anuppattaṃ || appamattassa sikkhato ² || ||
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-pamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-pamuttaṃ niru-padhiṃ || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhithhavi || || Nagassa passe âsinaṃ || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ || sâvakâ payirûpâsanti ¹ || tevijjâ maccuhâyino ² || || te cetasâ anupariyeti ³ || Moggalâno mahiddhiko || cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vipparamuttam nirupadhim || || evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ || anekâkârasampannaṃ || payirûpâsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarâ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tire mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upâsaka-satehi sattahi ca upâsika-satehi ⁶ anekchi ca devatâ-sahaschi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tire mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upâsakasatehi sattahi ca upâsikasattehi anekhehi ca devatâ-sahaschi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yaṃ nânâhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhithhaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhithhavi || ||

¹ S¹ nâgassa° payirûpanti. ² S¹ °bhâyino; S³ °hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ °pariyenti; S³ °pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S^{1,3} omit ca. ⁶ S^{1,3} omit sattahi ca upâsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||
 virocati vitamalo ¹ va bhāṇumā ||
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokan-ti ² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅḡsa.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā ³ Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso acira ⁴-arahattappatto hutvā ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-
 raṃ || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddhaṃ || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||

tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyaṃ || ||

Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā ⁷ || ||

Svāgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjā anuppattā || kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan-ti || ||

Pubbe-nivāsaṃ jānāmi || dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅḡsa-thera-samyuttaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññaṇā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassaṃ Kondaṇḍo ||

Moggalānena Gaggaraṇā || Vaṅḡsena dvādasāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. āyasmā Vaṅḡso. ⁴ B. aciram.

⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta; B. "sukhaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ "hata".

⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivattâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakâmo si vanaṃ pavittṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhâ ||

jano janasmiṃ¹ vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhî hohisi vitarâgo || ||

Aratim pajahâsi so² sato ||

bhavâsi sataṃ tam sârayâmasa³ ||

pâtâlarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mâ tam kâmarajo avâhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathâ paṃsukunḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajaṃ ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavâ satimâ ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati⁷ sitaṃ rajaṇ-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegamaṃ âpâdi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upaṭṭhâna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavâsi bhavatam sataṃ tam (S³ omits tam) sâra (S¹ rā) mayâmasa. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakunî; B. kuntito; S¹⁻³ kunḍitâ; C. kunṭhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
āturassa hi kâ¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamattikkamā ||
taṃ nānaṃ pariyodātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
āraddhaviṛiyam pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāḷhaparakkamaṃ ||
nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkhaṇtaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
dhammasmiṃ bhaññamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S² kâsi. ² S^{1,2} ruppata. ³ S^{1,3} saddhā. ⁴ S^{1,3} brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S^{1,3} pamucchito. ⁶ S^{1,3} baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S² °dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S^{1,2} abhikkantaṃ tasmā°. ⁹ S^{1,3} cetam. ¹⁰ B. suṇāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote ¹ || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni ² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-
jito samvegam āpādāti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārīka*).

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena
cārīkaṃ pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja ³ khāyati ||
bahuke disvāna vivitte ⁴ āsane ||
te cittakathā bahussutā ||
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||
ekacchiyā pana Vajja-bhūmiyā ⁵ ||
magā viya asaṅgacārino ⁶ ||
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamaṭṭlagahanaṃ ⁷ pasakkiya ||
• nibbānaṃ ⁸ hadayaasmiṃ opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyaṃ gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgakāvi-
yasaṅgacārino. ⁷ B. gahanaṃ; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna°.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||

kiṃ te biḷibhikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito
saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatimsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī
nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā
Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvatimsesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patiṭṭhitā ||

te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhīpattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||

āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||

aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||

natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||

vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatto.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena
gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyas-
mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Nā-
gadattam saṃvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-
saṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ biḷikā; C. piḷipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi°. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhiṇā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadatto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa ¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri ² saṃsattho gahatthehi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam cyyā ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito
saṃvegamaṃ āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ
kule ativelaṃ ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhū saṃveje-
tu-kāmā yā tasmīṃ kule kulagharaṇi tassā vaṇṇam abhi-
nimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhū gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Naditiresu saṇḥāne ⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā saṅgamaṃ mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūbhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena mañkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca ⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesali-
yaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro ⁹
hoti || || .

¹ B. pavissasi. ² S¹ ativelaṃ; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesiti. ⁴ S¹-³ saṇḥāne
(or satthāne). ⁵ S¹-³ nir°. ⁶ B. °tabbaṃ. ⁷ S¹-³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹-³
Vesaliyā°; B° rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiyā³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apādāti || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || || .

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
suvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B¹ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittam; B. parana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiyā is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or voso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci dīṭṭhaṃ ¹ va sutāṃ va mutāṃ ² ||
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
 Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi ³ ||
 ayoniṃ paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya ⁴ || ||
 Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabba || saṅgham silânivattano ||
 adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pitisukham asaṃsayam ||
 tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâditi || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
3. Upasaṅkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
 Tṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ⁵ pakkhisu ||
 saṇṭeva mahâraññaṃ ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||
4. Tṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||
 saṇṭeva mahâraññaṃ || sâ rati paṭibhâti maṃ-ti ⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ unṇalâ capalâ mukharâ

¹ S¹⁻³ yitṭhaṃ. ² S³ mutaṇṇa; S¹ kemutaṇṇa. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi^o; B. khajjasi.
⁴ B. anucintaya. ⁵ B. sannisinnesu. ⁶ B. brahâraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamâno.

vikin̐navācā mut̐thassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-
cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam̐
bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetu-
kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
Sukhajivino pure āsum̐ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanaṃ ||
loke aniccataṃ nātvā || dukkhass-antaṃ akamsu te || ||
dupposam̐ katvā attānaṃ || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi¹-aham̐ || ||
appaviddhā² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam̐ karom-ahan-
ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam
āpāduṃ-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarika*).

1. Ekam̐ samayam̐ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ
piṇḍapātapatikantaṃ pokkharaniṃ ogahetvā padumam̐ upa-
siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum̐ saṃveje-
tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum̐ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Yam̐ etaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam̐ upasiṅghasi ||
ekaṅgam̐ etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarikāni bhuñjati ||
evam̐ ākiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmā eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandāmi. ² B. appavittā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ āpādiṃsuti; S¹ āpādīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akhiṇa; C. notices this reading, writing
ākhiṇa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² || ||
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vāḷaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||
 7. addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisaṃ || ||
 8. neva taṃ upājīvāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Upputthānaṃ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattaṃ ca ||
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ celam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi°; S³ °vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Upputthānam Ce (or)c) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakûṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ujjabhāsi || ||

Rûpaṃ na jivan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindat-imaṃ sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhīyakapiṇḍam eti ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudaṃ ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanaṃ ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmaṃ yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa ² || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arabati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||.

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā ⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S^{1,3} °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsasīti. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Suciloma.*

1. Ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Gayāyam̐ viharati Taṅkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam̐ yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
sānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhāyasi maṇ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāham̐ taṇ ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañham̐ taṇ ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sacce me na vyāka-
rissasi || cittaṇ vā te khipissāmi hadayam̐ vā te phālessāmi ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya ³ khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāham̐ taṇ āvuso pasāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-bhāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa devama-
nussāya yo me cittaṇ va khipeyya hadayam̐ vā phāleyya ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasi ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomaham̐so kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomaham̐so itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhûtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puthū visattā kāmesu || māluvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹⁻³ omit taṇ.³ B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake ² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti ³ || ||]

3. Satimato ⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||
 satimato su ve ⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī ⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam ⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti ⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti ⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva ¹⁰ pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam ¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti ¹² || iti ¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla° (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati° always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save°. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ "muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 °ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atṭhaṅgam susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kilanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye¹ ||
 na tēhi yakkhā kīḷanti || iti me² arabataṃ sutāṃ || ||
 Sāṇuṃ pabuddhaṃ³ vajjāsī || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||
 mā kāsī pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pāpakam kammaṃ || karissasi karosi vā ||
 na te dukkhā pamutya-atthi || uppaccāpi⁵ palāyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 yo ca kāmēva⁸ jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||
 taṃ vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi ||
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhāvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmaso ||
 ādittā nibhataṃ¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ḍayhitum icchasīti¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piṇḍakara.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāhaya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||
3. Atha kho Piṇḍakara-mātā¹³ yakkhinī puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piṇḍakara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadaṃ vijānīya ||
 paṭipujjema hitāya no siyā || ||
 pānesu ca samyamāmase ||
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||
 api muccema¹⁶ pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sāhu vo. ³ B. sānuparuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °ti; B. upeccāpi. ⁶ B. vā; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S¹) ca; C. pa^o (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jīvamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyāvata. ¹¹ S³ nihataṃ. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piṇḍakara^o always. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇamase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muccema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttake¹ evam
toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttariko hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti paṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim̐ || jarāmarasasaṃyutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ³ ||
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhiṭṭāyāṃ Uttarā ||
dhammaṃ eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkhaṃ carānase || ||
Esa devamānussānaṃ || sammūlhānaṃ pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarīro || dhammaṃ deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāna || putto jāto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.⁸

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavana || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati Rāja-
gaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||
3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati buddho kiro loko
uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-
saṅkhamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ gandha°; C gantha. ³ B. °budham. ⁴ B. amma
always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ desesi. ⁶ S¹ putto jāta°; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³
dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.
⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedânâham¹ kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-
mîti buddhagatâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum
vutthâsi pabbâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika³-
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîthîrassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîthîrassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S^{1,3} sodânâham. ² B. gamissâmiti °gākāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S^{1,3} sîvavana. ⁴ B. Sîvako always. ⁵ B. anusâvesi; S¹ anusâsepsi. ⁶ B.
assatari. ⁷ S^{1,3} patikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S^{1,3} only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-tattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanaṃ [yena Bhagavā] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā pācêsasama-yaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patiṃ etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ Bhagavā âlapatitî tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sīrasâ nipatitvâ gahapatiṃ etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sâtibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkā bhikkhunî mahatiyâ parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ singhâṭakena siṅghâṭakam upasankamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo abbâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupitâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpāsanti || descentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivâṇiyaṃ || asecanakam ovajam ¹⁰ ||

pivanti mañño sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâtî. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4. ⁵ S¹⁻⁴ rathiyâyarathiyam (S¹ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. madhupitâ vāsentiye. ⁸ B. descentim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asevana (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ singhātakena singhātakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tayaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi² bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Sikkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbagandhehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kulandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ singhātakena singhātakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tayaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi⁷ bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Āḷavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Āḷaviyam viharati Āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttāyati here and further on. ⁵ S¹ vīrāya; S³ vitarā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geḥa).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā
nikkhāmi || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā
pāvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho paṇāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇi-
yam taṃ karohīti || ||

7. Paṇhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi
cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pādesu
vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya¹ khipissāmi || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samāra-
ke sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇi-ya pajāya sadevamanussāya
yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā
gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khippeya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha
yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kimsūtha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇaṃ sukhaṃ āvaḥhāti ||
kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ² rasānaṃ ||
kathaṃ jīvaṃ jīvitaṃ āhu seṭṭhaṇ-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukhaṃ āvaḥhāti ||
saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ ||
paṇṇājīvaṃ jīvitaṃ āhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||
kathaṃ su dukkhaṃ acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhati ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamādena aṇṇavaṃ ||
viriyena dukkhaṃ acceti || paṇṇāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paṇṇaṃ || kathaṃ su vindaṭe dha-
naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || kathaṃ mittāni ganthati ||
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || kathaṃ pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||
sussūsā³ labhate paṇṇaṃ || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||
Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || utṭhātā vindaṭe dhanam ||

¹ B. pāraṃ° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sādhu° here and further on.
³ B. sussūsam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccâ damâ ⁵ cāgâ || khantya bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho ⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Mañibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyanakara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sikkhā Cīrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva; S² na. ⁷ S² soham; B. svāham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyangara. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Ālavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Surīra*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ ||
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyiyimsu always.
⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyāsiti (twice). ⁷ S³
bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ ¹ || sukhaṃ yaṭṭādhigacchati ||
Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa ² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukhaṃ edhati ⁴ ||
Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā ⁵ devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || taṃ me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammaṇa ⁶ || koci kvaci na jiyati ⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvira tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam ⁹
puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-
dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyāte ¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ ¹² devaputtaṃ
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asura paccuyyāhiti || || Evam bhadanta ¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi ¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyamaṃ always; C. also. ² B. alasassa; C. alasāyama (=alaso ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso accanta°. ⁵ S¹⁻⁴ akammaṇā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jiyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka°. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and further on. ¹² B. susīmaṃ always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi ¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam || sukham yatradhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiñcāni kārāye ² ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukham edhati ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devasetṭha ³ || Sakka vīndemu yaṃ sukham ⁴ ||
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvātimsānam issariyā-dhipaccam rajjam karonto uttānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhettha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavināye pabbajitā samānā uttāheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasanḡāmo samu-pabbūho ⁵ aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam inde deve Tāvātimsā āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam sangāraṇagatānam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S^{1,3} alasassa. ³ S³ °-ettham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabyūho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||
mamañhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi ¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avitarāgo avitadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsī palāyiti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇagātānam vā rukkhamaḷagātānam vā suñṇāgaragātānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || ||
Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Maṃaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâtô Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññâhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vitarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsi apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkaṃ⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham || atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam⁵ anuttaram || ||

Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṃ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °paṭipanno always. ² S^{1,2} va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S^{1,2} tumhâka.
⁵ B. puññakkhetam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho aho si ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmanesi || Sace mârisâ devânâṃ asurasāṅgāṃ samupabbûlhe asurâ jineyyuṃ devâ parâjeyyūṃ || yena naṃ¹ Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ kaṇṭhe² pañcāmehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike âñeyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânâṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse âmanesi || Sace mârisâ devânâṃ asurasāṅgāṃ samupabbûlhe devâ jineyyuṃ asurâ parâjeyyūṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim³ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcāmehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike âñeyyātha Sudhammā⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho paṇa bhikkhave saṅgāme devâ jiniṃsu asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcāmehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devânâṃ indassa santike ânesum Sudhammāṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcāmehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ Sudhammāṃ sabhaṃ pavisaṇtā ca nikkhamantaṃ ca asabhaṃ pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāseti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayaṃ nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ || suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayaṃ na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino || kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisaṃyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ⁹ || no e-assa paṭisedhako || tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam || param saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammatiti¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava || yudā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayaṃ myāyam titikkhati || ajjhāruhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit naṃ. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S¹ omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti^o.
⁴ B. sudhammā always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbisena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhiyyeyyūṃ.
¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho^o.

14. Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamā atthā¹ || khantīyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalam balaṃ || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apāṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ³ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nātvā || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa ukovidā ti⁵ || ||

15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakaṃ
 puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-
 dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
 svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca⁷
 bhaveyyātha soratā ca ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-
 bāḥho ahoṣi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devānam inda subhāsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje tha-
 pesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ. ² S¹ abalam na taṃ. ³ S¹ saṅgāmo. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits taṃ. B. tikicchantaṃ. ⁵ All these gāthās will be found again in the next sūta.
⁶ S¹⁻³ karonto. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S² khamathā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathācāti || pe || the last
 three gāthās of this sūta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa-S. 11. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kveṭṭha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Etad eva ahaṃ mañño || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati ti ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjaṃ passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
ajjhārūhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati ||
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati ||
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayaṃ ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ °paramaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ.
⁶ S¹ saṅgāmo.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca paṇassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || yo² dhammassa akovidā ti³ ||

16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā
 etad avocum ||

18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanaṃ⁴ iti viggaho
 iti kalaho ti ||

19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthayo || tā ca
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanaṃ⁴ iti aviggaho
 iti akalaho || Sakassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-
 sitenā jayo ahoṣi ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-
 pabbāḷho ahoṣi ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu ||
 devā parājiniṃsu⁶ ||

4. Parājitaṃ kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyaṃseva⁸ uttarena⁹
 mukhā abhiyaṃseva ne¹⁰ asurā ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismiṃ ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ caḍāma asuresu pāṇaṃ ||

mā yime diḍḍā vikulāvaka¹¹ ahesuṃ-ti ||

6. Evam bhaddanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako
 Sakassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājāṇṇa-
 ratham paccudāvattesi ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahoṣi || Paccu-
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the pre-
 ceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanaṃ and abhaṇḍanaṃ. ⁵ S^{1,3} omits kho.
⁶ S^{1,3} parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyaṃse; S³ apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-
 yaṃseva. ⁹ S¹ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhiyeva; omitting ne. ¹¹ B.
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pāvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvattī || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pāham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito si ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pāpaṃ || yam pāpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pāpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī
ti || ||

§ 8. *Vīrocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvattī nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvārabāham nissāya atṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyame-th-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippaṇnasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāham. ⁶ B. pajahāsi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adrubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusatu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino alwaya. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatti ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti³ ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasaṅkamimṃsu ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo⁴ upā-
hanā⁵ ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā⁶ chattena dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato⁸ karitvā atikkamī ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo aṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aṇṇesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-
metvā dvārenea⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno aṭṭhāsi ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṃsu || ||
Gandho isinaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ¹¹ ||
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Suhassanetta¹² ||
gandho isinaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||
7. Gandho isinaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||
kāyā cuto gacchatu¹³ mālutena ||
sucitrapuppham va¹⁴ sirasmim mālā ||

¹ S^{1,3} samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggetvā, S^{1,3} olohitvā. ⁷ S^{1,3} andhavanadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S¹ dvārena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S³ dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. ¹² S^{1,3} parakkamma 'netto. ¹³ S^{1,3} gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasañgāmo samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayāṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiññeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa pamukhe⁴ pātūr ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ || kāmaṃ karoḥi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinuṃ || abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bijam || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||

kalyāṇakāri kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakāri ca pāpakam ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bijam || phalaṃ paccanubhossasi ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiññeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātūr ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S¹ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. ⁴ B. sammukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S^{1,3} tātate (S¹ -ne?) above vappate. ⁷ S^{1,3} omit te. ⁸ S³ evam. ⁹ S^{1,3} ahamso.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijji ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suviraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araṇṇakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Derā* or *Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

✓ 4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jettāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisaṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jettāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhibhuṃ naraṃ ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S^{1.3} abhisatto. ² S^{1.3} ubbihi. ³ S^{1.3} khanti. ⁴ S^{1.3} addabhatam. ⁵ S^{1.3} attho. ⁶ S^{1.3} gandhena. ⁷ S^{1.3} sambaran ti. ⁸ S^{1.3} apesuno. ⁹ These gathās are not in S¹, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatiti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtaṃ satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule
jetthāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco⁵ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamala-
maccherēṇa cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payata-
pāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva-
jīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce
pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyaṃ-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtaṃ imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahe-
suṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho°—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹-³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹-³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹-³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettthâpacâyinam ||
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvano
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sukkakarane ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhaḡâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo saḡassam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Saḡassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mâṇavo. ⁶ B does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S⁹).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodbano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyînam ||
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandukanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko || ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇa

¹ S¹.³ have °dipṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ °diyi always.

sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse ānantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi paṇṇam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddham samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā sutam samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paṇṇam samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-tam pasamsitam ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtam ca dassanam ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amogham tassa jivitam ||

Tasmā saddham ca sīlam ca || pasādam dhammadassanam ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanan-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti || ||

¹ S³ tam.

² S³ buddhānaṃ.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharāññā¹ sunimmitā ||
 manussarāmaṇeyyassa || kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasīṃ || ||
 gāme vā yadivāraññe || ninne vā yadivā thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||
 puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca³ paṭipannā || cattāro ca phale t̥hitā ||
 esa saṅgho ujubbhūto || paññāsīlasamāhito || ||
 yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||
 puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca sahampati yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacceka-dvārabāham⁴ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Uṭṭhāhi⁵ vira vijitasāṅgama ||
 pannabhāra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 * cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||
 cando yathā pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharāñño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. utṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vira vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti ¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ bhaddanta ² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññā-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi ³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsāda orohanto pañjaliko ⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam ⁵ Sakkanamassasiti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aḥam ca silasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pubbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane ⁶ || ||
ye gahatṭhā puññakārā || silavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātāliti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aḥam pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 6. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
samadhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantaṃ namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || taṃ namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvaṃ Sakka namassa-si ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loka sadevake ||
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || taṃ namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khîṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātali⁴ ti || ||

8. Setthā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹-² so.

² S³ arantā.

³ S³ omits appamattā.

⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgā-hako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaruthaṃ yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārīsa saḥassayutto ājaññarutho yassa dāni kālāma maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sukko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto puñjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇāsa samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāraṃ isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paranīṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhitā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ruthaṃ āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||

Yajamānaṃ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

¹ S¹ bhadanta. ² S^{1,3} omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S² mugga; B. kuṇapanhete; C. paṇamete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,3} tavanti. ⁶ S^{1,3} netam. ⁷ S^{1,3} nakumbhī (S² -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S^{1,3} sumanti². ⁹ S^{1,3} viruddhā. ¹⁰ S² mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for mañcāhi?). ¹¹ C. adāṇḍesu. ¹² S^{1,3} vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ tītho kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Kimsu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||
 kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
 vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocaṃ || ||
7. Idha te mārīsa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoti-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocesi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.
⁴ S¹.³ dassaṇeyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvātimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvātimsa anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ ima gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṇi kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. Māyā.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasānkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkāṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkāṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ⁷ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹.³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹.³ "sūpahata". ⁶ S¹.³ na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti ||
7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti ||
8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || Vācem-aham² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti ||
9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti ||
10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||
- Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||
- upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || Sambaro va satam saman-ti ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ||
3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ ||
4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti ||
5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ||
6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ||
7. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam[†] gātham abhāsi ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vācehisi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S¹⁻³ vācehaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi ?) ⁵ S¹⁻³ rājā. ⁶ S³ accayasārā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyātu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||
 § 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimsa anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasatî sadâ³ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vaṅgîso || Vana-Yukkheṇa Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S^{1,3} vasatî²; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatraddânam bhavati. ⁶ S^{1,2} jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S^{1,3} desitâ buddhasetthena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S^{1,3} only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Samyutta | 7. Brā. = Brāhmaṇa-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅgisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mā. = Māra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmā- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggālava-ka cetiya, Vañ. I. 2. 3. Aṅgīraśa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11. Ajāpāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3 : III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2. Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5. Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1. Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8. Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño āyasmā, Vañ. 9. Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Anāthapindika-sa-ārāma (See Jetavana). Anāthapindiko gaḥapati, Dp. II. 10 ; Va. 8. Anāthapindiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10. Anuraddha āyasmā, Bra. I. 5 : II. 5 ; Va. 6, Va. 6. Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3. Abaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10. Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10. Abhubbhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
---	---

- Aratī mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arunavā rājā, Brā. II. 4.
 Arunavati rājadhānī, Brā. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Brā. I. 10.
 Âkotako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ânando âyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Kō. II. 8; Brā. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 1; Va. 5.
 Âbhassatā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Âlavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Âlavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3, Ya. 12.
 Âlavakā bhikkhunī, Bhī. 1.
 Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūta-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigūh, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 1. 5.
 Îsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Ujjhānasānūikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā, yakkhunī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo bhāhūmo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upāko bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upaculā bhikkhunī, Bhī. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Brā. II. 5.
 Upavāno âyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppalavāno, Brā. I. 10.
 Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhī. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Brā. I. 1, 2.
 Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.
 Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddho or Pakuddho-)
 tithiyo, Kō. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) âyasmā, Brā. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Brā. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.
 Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See Veluvana*.
 Kassapagotto âyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāpa-) tithiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Kō. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) âyasmā, Brā. I. 5.
 Kātyano (= Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Kō. II. 1, 5.
 Kisā-Gotami bhikkhunī, Bhī. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Brā. I. 10.
 Kusmātā deso, Brā. II. 5.
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Mā. II. 7, Sa. II. 7.
 Kosakambalo (Ajita-) tithiyo, Kō.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāhko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Brā. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Kondañño (Aññāsi-) âyasmā, Van. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 1, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8, Va.
 1-8, 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Kō. I. II. III.
 Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10.
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
 Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.
 Gangā nadi, Brā. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūta-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Brā.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotami (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhī. 4.
 Godhiko âyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) tithiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Kō. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

- Candanañgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candumaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Virā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

 Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jāhni devatā, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anāthapindikassa ārāma,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10,
 IV. 1-6, V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10, III. 1-4, 6-9, Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7,
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5,
 7-10, III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

 Tañkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhi paccakabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.
 Tapā māradhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagaha), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7,
 Va. 6, Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.
 Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.
 Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.
 Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

 Dakkhinā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dighalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi, Brā. I. 1.

 Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivisālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

 Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgudatto āya-mā, Van. 7.
 Nātaputto (Nigando-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Nimko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nigantho (or Nigando) Nātaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.
 Nimmānaratno devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nnabbudo mayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Nnuko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

 Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.
 Pakudhako Kātyāno, Dp. III.
 10.
 Paccanikasāto bhūmano, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajapati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajjuma devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.
 Pañcālacando devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ka mayo, I. 10.
 Pāsenadi rājā, Ko. I. 1-10, II. 1-10,
 III. 1-5.
 Phūgiyo (or Siñgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10, Dp. III. 1.
 Piyañkara yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pikkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Pundariko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasa yakkho, Ya. 7.
 Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Purāṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.
 Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalagando bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

 Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.
 Bārāṇasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayi-) tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā saṃpati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10 Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10, II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jatā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakamunika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (balaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-putā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maghādho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakacchi ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā II. 3.
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsīlo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Magadhā¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Magadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Magho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Māṇava-gāmyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātupo-aka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Māuathaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10, II. 1-10; III. 1-5, Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migalāya (Bārāṇasīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migalāya (Rājagṛhe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migalāya (Sāketi), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yānā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā māraddhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10, IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9, III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10, Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu usurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅgiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhuni, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmi, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devanājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhuni, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo gui, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cira?) bhikkhuni, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha'.
 Vegabbhari. *See* Vetambhari.
 Vejyanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Vetambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehi-putto (= Ajāta-attu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhaliṅga (or Veka? Veba?) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 1.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8, Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehaliṅga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānaṃ indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjāyo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanāṅkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10, III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sārupputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvatthi, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10, IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10, VIII. 1-10, Dp. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10, III. 1-5, Mā. I. 8, II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra. I. 3-10; II. 1, Brā. I. 5, 6, 7, II. 2-6, 9-11; Van. 4-8, 12, Ya. 5, 6, 7, Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 1, 5, 9, Brā. II. 11).
 Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Sngiyo. *See* Pngiyo.
 Sīlāvati deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sitavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sitavana,
 Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sikkā bhikkhuni, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapundhika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso pāccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā subhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā pāccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. I.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhī. 9.
Sito giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somā bhikkhunī, Bhī. 2.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3, Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.	Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
Acariyena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ānanda, Vañ. 4, Va. 5.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.	Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Apara-sā, Dev. VI. 2.	Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Aññatāro brahmā (<i>or</i> Aparā ditthi), Bra. I. 5.	Ālava, Ya. 12.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Ālavikā, Bhu. 1.
Atthakarana, Kos. I. 7.	Icchā, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho (<i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anāthapindikā, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakā (<i>or</i> Gandhō), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (<i>Cf.</i> Nandanā).	Isayo samuddakā (<i>or</i> Sambura), Sa. I. 10.
Anomiyā, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Serī).	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparādittā (<i>or</i> Aññatāro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.	Upacālā, Bhī. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upatthāna, Va. 2.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso (<i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavannā, Bhī. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epījañgha, Dev. III. 10.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.	
Arahaṇi, Dev. III. 5.	
Aruṇavati, Bra. II. 4.	

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kattlahāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kīmdada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kutikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharani (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokāḷka (*or* -haya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Kondañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khañti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggara, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= I-ayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotami, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārīka (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cīrā (Vīrā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.* Dhanañjāni *and* Māgho).

Jaṭṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taṇhā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmahi, Dp. II. 5.
Ditthi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dighalatti, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbaniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devalhito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Donapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhajaḡgam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjāni, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā *and* Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhitaro, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthuputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātitthiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nānam, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

- Paecanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhitâ, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarājāno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcālacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Patirūpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.
 Pabbatupamaṇi, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parumbhâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosaha-saṇi, Vañ. 8.
 Pavāraṇâ, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatiṇḍriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhukkhû), Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Pupaṇi, Mâ. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dv. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puri-o (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pe-sâlî-atimauñṇanâ, Van. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilaṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhittâ, Dev. VIII. 5.

 Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Saṇika), Va. 12; =
 Saṇamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 6).
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpuraṇa), Brâ. II. 4.

 Mâgadhô, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakkâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânattkhaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaneyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

 Lûkhapâpuraṇa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puri-o), Ko. III. 3.

 Vaṅgîsa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanaṇi (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vattlu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandana, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhî. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Va. 1.
 Virâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Vendu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Siho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Sanamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Saṇika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhā-itam jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsītā, Van. 5.
Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuthā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Su-ima, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhū, Dev. IV. 3.	Su-ima, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Sellā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Van. 6.	Seri, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Amam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Huñi, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo. Dp. I. 8.	Accayam desayantīnaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampiṇaṃ acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akummanā devasettha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 1. Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuttham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino suttā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja tanham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyaṇi ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Van. 7.
Accantaṇi hataputtāmbhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Aññathā santam attānaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Idaṃ hi jātu me ditthaṃ, Bra. II. 3.
 Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Idha chinditāmārite, Dp. III. 10.
 Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev. IV. 10.
 Iminā pātukāyena, Bhi. 4.
 Isayo Saṃbaram pāttā, Sa. I. 10.
 Isinam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.
 Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 1.
 Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
 Uccāvecehi vappehi, Ko. I. 1.
 Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
 Uthāhi (*or* Uthheh) vīra, Bra. I. 1; Sa. II. 7.
 Uthelu bhukkhu kim sesi, Va. 2.
 Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Upako Phalagando ca, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.
 Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
 Upaniyati jīvitaṃ, Dev. I. 3; Dp. II. 9.
 Upoatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
 Ubhinnam attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubhinnam tikiechantānaṃ, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubho puññaṇa pāpaṇa, Ko. I. 4.
 Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
 Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.
 Ekako tvaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.
 Ekamūlam dvitāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
 Epijaṅgham kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
 Etad eva ahaṃ mañṇe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
 Etaṃ tesaṃ piḥāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
 Etaṃ dalham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
 Etaṃ sammaggaṭā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
 Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
 Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evaṃ etaṃ (*or* evaṃ) purāṇānaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evaṃ esā kaṣi katthā, Bra. II. 1.
 Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
 Evaṃ ce maṇi viharantaṃ, Van. 1.
 Evaṃ jarā ca macca ca, Ko. III. 5.
 Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
 Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantānuṃ, Sa. I. 3.
 Evaṃ vjitasuiggāmaṃ, Vañ. 7.
 Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.
 Evaṃ vīhāri bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
 Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Evaṃ sahasānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Evaṃ sudeṣite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
 Evaṃ hi dhirā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
 Esa devamañussānaṃ, Ya. 7.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
 Esupamā Dāmaḥ, Dp. I. 5.
 Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Kaccī te kutikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Kaccī tvaṃ aniggho bhukkhu, Dp. II. 8.
 Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
 Kati jāgaratam suttā, Dev. I. 6.
 Katulokasammupajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.
 Kathaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev. II. 7.
 Katha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Kathaṃ tvaṃ aniggho, Dp. II. 8.
 Kathaṃ nu dāmi puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃ vīhāri bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
 Kathaṃsu taratī oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5; Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tvaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Kappa ca te baddhaeco, Bra. I. 4.
 Kammamvijaṇṇa, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Kayiraṇṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Karaṇiyaṃ ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
 Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
 Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaceyâ na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kâmarâgena ñayhâui, Vañ. 1.
 Kâmañ maññatu vâ mâ vâ, Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kâyagutto vacîgutto, Brâ. II. 1.
 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kâya-e assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kâlañ vohañ na jânâmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kâle pavâsa Nâgadatta, Ya. 7.
 Kiechena me adhigatam, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismîñ loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kiñ atthakâmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kim câpi te tañ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kiñ jirati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim tâlham kutikam, Dev. II. 9.
 Kimpado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kimpiso tesam vipâko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kim nu uddissa mudâsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kim nu tesañ piya-si, Sa. II. 10.
 Kim nu tvañ hataputtâva, Bhi. 3.
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kim nu santaramâno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kiñ nu siho va, Mâ. II. 2.
 Kim malam brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim me katâ Râjagabe, Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajara-sâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alasañ, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu issariyañ loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppatatañ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kimsu uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kimsu chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kimsu janeti purisañ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu dutiyañ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsu nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittañ, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kimsu matâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yâva jarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmiñ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu vatthu manussañ, Dev. VI. 4.
 Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kimsu sañyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kiñ su haruntañ vârenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kipsûdha bhîtâ janatâ, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsûdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kim nu, Mâ. I. 7.
 Kukkulâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarâ nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhâhañ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakâro pure âsiñ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aingâni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulâ kulam pûṇḍikâya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulâvakâ Mâtali sambhassam, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalam bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathâ duggahito, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te atarañ pañkañ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassa uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassa niyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassa pilito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassa bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassabbhâhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenâsi dummâno tâta, Mâ. III. 5.
 Kenâyam pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidañ pakatañ bimbam, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantâ, Brâ. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divâ ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha araṇṇa loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mânañ kayirâ, Brâ. II. 5.
 Kodham chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodhañ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam âyâtu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyam jâti-sampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipadañ seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso, Brâ. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmîñ, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgâya sotasmîñ, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isinañ, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhîrapaṇiño modhâvi, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.
 Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.
 Gāthābhigītā, Brā. I. 8. 9 ; II. 1.
 Gāme vā yadvārāṇṇo, Ko. I. 1 ; Sa. II. 5.
 Giriduggacarapū chetam, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.
 Catueakkam navadvāram, Dev. III. 9 ; Dp. III. 8.
 Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattāro loke puṭṭajā, Dev. III. 6 ; Dp. I. 4.
 Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.
 Caranti bālā dummecchā, Dp. III. 2.
 Cātuddhasu pañcaddhasu, Ya. 5.
 Cūttasam vasiḥbutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cūttena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cinasam vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1 ; Dp. II. 8.
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam pundo rati khuddā, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandaṃgassa vmaṇā, Va. 2.
 Chando nidānam gāthānam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Cha lokasmin chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvā khilam, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvā nandam, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na saṅke, Mā. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jātassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jīranti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.
 Jeguechi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.
 Jetvāna macchuno senam, Mā. III. 3.
 Thānam hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thānam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite mojjhantike kāle, Dev. II. 5 ; Va. 12.
 Tagga me kuṭṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taṇhāhipannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittaṃ pañidehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjā. *See Ettha*².
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathāgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathāvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantis racca², Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadāsi yam bhupasanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supannā caturō ca hamsā, Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam, Ko. I. 4 ; II. 10 ; III. 2.
 Tasmā tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmā vuccya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2, V. 3 ; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmā saddham ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmā have (bhavē?) lokavidū, Dp. III. 6.
 Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṇo, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp. II. 10, Ko. I. 7 ; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannā, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā. III. 3.
 Tassā yo jāyati poṇo, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena paṇḍito, Brā. I. 2, 3 ; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Tam eva vācam bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.
 Tam ca pana appaṭṭhāṇiyam, Ya. 9.
 Tam ce hi nāḍakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.
 Tam namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tam hi ete namasseyyum, Sa. II. 10.
 Tādiso puṇiso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Tam hi sa gajjam, Ko. III. 4.
 Tāvattasā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tihi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.
 Tuphi Uttante hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībūto bhavam, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesu divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāravo, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu ussukkaḷātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi param gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

Dando va kīra me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti cke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallanā agāñcham, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabho cīrattasamāhito, Van. 2.
 Dabho puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharā tvaṃ nūpavati, Bhi. 4.
 Dānam ca yuddham ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dumam sukaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divādhārā mikkhama, Van. 8.
 Digham āyu mamassānam, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaram duttatikkhāna, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaram vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññayo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vapi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam daddamānam, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvā attānam, Dp. III. 5,
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpabhañti, Dp. I. 6.
 Du-samādaham vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dīne ito brahman, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvā-attati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññam dhamm, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammam care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhiro ca vūññu, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āsīnam, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthinam bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa paccā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na tam kamman, Dp. III. 2.
 Na tam dāham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesam kotthe openiti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukham, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamam pemam, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccam brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthu dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇam loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃmam pemam, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadditresu sañhāne, Va. 8.
 Naddati puttehi pattimā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhavanikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandham loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandi-amyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paecanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabbham phaleyya pithaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmano sugghati, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandivā sayānā, Mā. II. 3.
 Na minakāmasa damo, Dev. I. 9,
 IV. 9.
 Nandānam brāhmana sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mānsa sā dittu, Bra. I. 5.
 Na me vanasamukhaṇṇiyam, Brā. II. 7.
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gitam na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.
 Na yidam attakatam bimham, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidam bhāsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Va. 5.
 Na vannarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhirā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujeso, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraṇe, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacetto ubhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhaññāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūmassa samuṇassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Va. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi soceati bhikkhu kadāci, Van. 3.
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.
 Nācayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

- Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbhalyā, Sa. I. 4.
 Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.
 Nikkantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.
 Nīcam utraṣṭaṃ idam, Dp. II. 7.
 Niddā (-dam) taddi (-dīṇi), Dev. II. 6.
 Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.
 Nimmānaratuo, Bhu. 7.
 Nirayaṃ tiracchāyoniṃ, Dev. V. 9.
 Netam tava patnūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.
 Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.
 Nesaṃ sabbā yuttha, Brā. II. 12.
 No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.
 No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.
 Pakudhako kātyāṇo, Dp. III. 10.
 Pajjotakaro ativyijha, Vañ. 8.
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.
 Pañca chunde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.
 Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
 Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.
 Paṇṇā lokasammā pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Patikaceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.
 Patirūpakāri dhuravā, Ya. 12.
 Patirūpako mattika kundaḷo, Ko. II. 1.
 Patsotagāmin nīpuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Panditost samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.
 Pathamaṃ kalalam hoti, Ya. 1.
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanadam, Ko. II. 2.
 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.
 Pamādam annyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.
 Parisaṃbhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.
 Parosaṃsaṃ bhikkhūnam, Van. 8.
 Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.
 Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.
 Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10, IV. 4.
 Pahiṇamānassa na santi gunthā, Dev. III. 5.
 Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālīnaṃ, Ko. I. 1.
 Pāṇesu ca samyamānase, Ya. I. 6.
 Pāturaṃhosi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.
 Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.
 Piyaṃvecaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.
 Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ, Dp. II. 4.
 Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.
 Puttā vatthu maṇussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.
 Punappunnaṃ khīraṇikā, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunnaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunnaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunnaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.
 Punnabasu sukhi hola, Ya. 7.
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8, II. 3.
 Puiṣassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Pūjito pūjancyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Phalaṃ ve kadalaṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.
 Baddhosi mārapāsenā, Mā. I. 4.
 Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.
 Bahmā pi kho tam, Dev. IV. 10.
 Bahumam vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.
 Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.
 Bālū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.
 Bālā kumudāñjehi, Mā. III. 5.
 Bījani uppatataṃ settham, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.
 Buddho dhammam adese, Bhu. 6.
 Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.
 Bhāyāmi Nāgadattani, Va. 7.
 Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.
 Bhiyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.
 Bhiyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Bhutvā bhutvā upajjanti, Va. 13.
 Bhutvā avijjam vijjāya, Va. 2.
 Bhoge patthayamāneṇa, Ko. II. 8.
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.
 Magadham gatā Koṣalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.
 Macceṇā pūto loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Macceṇābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Maccheravimaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Maccherā ca pamāda ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Maññehaṃ lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.
 Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.
 Matam va puttaṃ rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyā nu sēsi, Mā. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanā mahābhoga, Dev. III. 8.
 Manānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahāvira mahāpañña, Mā. III. 3.
 Mahāsamayo pavanasmiṇ, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mami namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mā jātum pucchā carapañca pucchā,
 Brā. I. 9.
 Mātaram kutikam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.
 Mātāpettibhāro āsi (-sīṇ), Dev. V. 10.
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mātāpettibhāram jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mānam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mānam pahāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.
 Mano hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.
 Mā pamādam anuyyūjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mā saddam karī Piṇḍakara, Ya. 6.
 Muttolam Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.
 Muttolam sabhapāschi, Mā. I. 5.
 Medavanapañca pāsānaṃ, Mā. III. 4.
 Yajamānānam manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivaraye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha apo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.
 10; Dp. III. 4, Brā. I. 6; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravā sirimsapā, Brā. II. 3.
 Yatthāhāso anuttāṭā, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathā aññataram bijam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathā nānam tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.
 Yathāpi selā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathā sakatiko panthaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathā hu aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.
 Yathā hi meggho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etādisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jālini vī-attikā, Mā. I. 7.
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabham ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammā, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhito na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Yam idha puthavim ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam enikulasmiṇ janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ, Va. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilaṃ kanuṇaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhuñjati mātā, Ya. 1.
 Yam taṃ isihi pattabbaṃ, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musābhaṇato pāpaṃ, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na taṃ mayham, Mā.
 II. 9; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9;
 III. 4.
 Yam sāvakena pattabbaṃ, Van. 9.
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yā kārā kañkhā, Brā. II. 8.
 Yādisaṃ vapate bijam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Ya. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.
 Ye gahattā puññakārā, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.
 Ye ca ariyadhamma, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yāniā nirāraubbā, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dadanti saddhaya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vāggena, Ya. 2.
 Ye naṃ pajānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye rūgudosaavinayā, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesaṃ dhammā appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā asammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesaṃ dhammā suppativeditā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā susammuttā, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.
 Yesam rūgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jātehi nandissam, Brā. II. 4.
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

- Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.
 Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.
 Yo ca vīceyya sārabbham, Brā. II. 6.
 Yo ca saddapavittāsi, Va. 8.
 Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.
 Yo dha paññāṇa paṇaṇa, Brā. II. 10.
 Yo dhammacāri kâyena, Ko. III. 5.
 Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo nandiyam pasamsati, Brā. I. 9, 10.
 Yo nibbāhutesu, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo mātaram pitaram vā, Brā. II. 9.
 Yo silavā paññavā, Dp. II. 1.
 Yo sūdhagacchāṃ sevati, Mā. I. 6.
 Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 1. 5.
 Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.
 Yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.
 Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-to), Ya. 3.
 Rukkhamaṇagahanam pasakkiya, Va. 5.
 Rūpam jīrati maccānaṃ, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Rūpam na jīvanti, Ya. 1.
 Rūpam vedayitam saññaṃ, Mā. II. 6.
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhī. 1.
 Laddhā hi so upādānam, Ko. I. 1.
 Loke dukkhapare tasmuṃ, Ya. 7.
 Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.
 Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.
 Vayo rattindivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Vaso issariyaṃ loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Vācam manañca paṇidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Vāyamethva puiṣo, Sa. I. 8.
 Vīceyyādānam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vajjā uppatatam suttā, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Virato kāmusañdhāya, Dp. II. 5.
 Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayham, Brā. II. 1.
 Vilumpateva puiṣo, Ko. II. 5.
 Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ, Va. 1.
 Visambhūto upasantacitto, Brā. I. 3.
 Vutthi alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Vesāhyam vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.
 Sakuno yathā pamsukundito, Va. 1.
 Sakkhi hi me sutam etam, Van. 1.
 Sāgāvenā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.
 Saṅkhāre parato passa, Van. 4.
 Saṅkhattena pi deseti, Van. 6.
 Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 1.
 Sa ce atthi akammaṇa, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Sa ce pretato bhīyo, Van. 1.
 Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.
 Sa ce pi dāsa pajjote, Va. 3.
 Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddham, Mā. III. 4.
 Sa ce va pāpakam kaṃmaṃ, Ya. 5.
 Saccam dhammo, Brā. I. 9.
 Saccam ve amatā vācā, Van. 5.
 Saccena danto dāna-ā upato, Brā. I. 9.
 Saññāya vipariyesā, Van. 4.
 Satam sahasānaṃ, Brā. I. 9, 10.
 Satam sahasānaṃ pi, Bhī. 5.
 Satam hatthi satam assā, Ya. 8.
 Satimato sadā bhaddhaṃ, Ya. 4.
 Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Sattiyā viya omatto, Dev. III. 1.
 Dp. II. 6.
 Satti-ūlupamā kāmā, Bhī. 1.
 Satthānam dhammam, Va. 11.
 Sattho pathavato muttam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Saddhāno arahataṃ, Ya. 12.
 Saddhā dattiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.
 Saddhā bandhati pāthayyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi, Brā. II. 1.
 Saddhāya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.
 Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.
 Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.
 Saddhidha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Ya. 12.
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhī. 8.

- Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo cĕtvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigaṃma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbhe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbha mikkhupī-santi, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbhe satti atthagātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbhe satta marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbhe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbho ādipīko loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhur eṇa samāsetha, Dev. IV. 1.
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samanā mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samanidha atañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samane brāhṃane vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samudho udadhināṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovasi athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe yata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vudatī, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvypadaṃ, Dev. II. 1.
 Samāram digham addhānaṃ, Mā. I. 2, 3.
 Sālu kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sālu kho māra dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sāntā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sānputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Sāvako te mahācāra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddham vājjāsi, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me mahatapa, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kutikā nātthī, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ aṇaṣā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajajā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhūṇa paññāna, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patutthāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
 Sukhajivino pure āsum, Dp. III. 5;
 Ya. 13.
 Sukhītā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphuttaggaṃ upagaṃma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Van. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhettha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Su-ukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setthā hu kira loka-miṇṇ, S. II. 8, 9
 10.
 Selam va sva-sūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Se le yathā pabbatamuddhāni, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha paṇṇāni, Bra. II. 3.
 So ahaṃ vicārisāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammasambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatiggaṃ nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttahi, Dev. II. 2, Mā. I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhiro dhṛti-samjanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi, Van. 12.
 Soham akankho apaho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham eṇa pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Suchajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Van. 12.
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hitaṇṇakampi sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hivā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hivā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hui tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Huiṇisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



Received on.....
 Acknowledged on.....

B. G. R. 91

HELFORD.

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

